

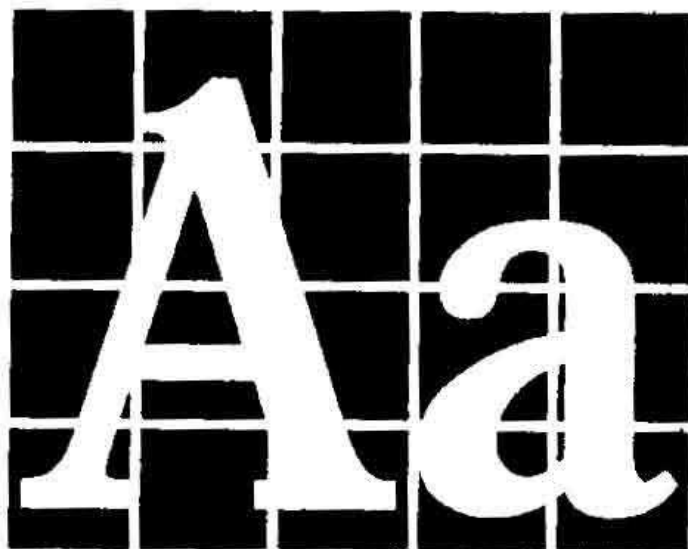
АНГЛІЙСЬКА МОВА ДЛЯ ШКОЛЯРІВ

Ю. ГОЛЦИНСЬКИЙ
Н. ГОЛЦИНСЬКА

ГРАМАТИКА

КЛЮЧІ ДО ВПРАВ

*до збірника вправ
Ю. Б. Голіцинського
5-те видання,
виправлене та доповнене*



Київ
Арії
2011

ББК 81.2 АНГ-2-922

Г60

Голіцинський Ю. Б., Голіцинська Н. А.

Г60 Граматика: Ключі до вправ. 5-те вид.— К.: Арій, 2010.— 288 с.

ISBN 978-966-8958-72-1.

Збірник вправ з граматики англійської мови Ю.Б. Голіцинського — книга, по якій навчаються всі російські (і не тільки російські) школярі. Завдяки методичній продуманості та повноті вона широко використовується в навчальному процесі як у базових школах, так і в школах із поглибленим вивченням англійської мови. Крім того, цей збірник виявився незамінним посібником для широкого кола людей, що самостійно вивчають або повторюють англійську мову.

На допомогу тим, хто займається самостійно, пропонується повний збірник ключів, тобто виконаних вправ. Тепер читачі зможуть перевірити, чи правильно вони засвоїли граматичні правила, і внести необхідні корективи в процес вивчення мови.

Усі права захищені.

Жодна частина цієї книги не може перевидаватися або розповсюджуватися у будь-якій формі і будь-яких засобах, електронними або механічними, включаючи фотокопіювання, звукозапис, будь-які запам'ятовуючі пристрої і системи пошуку інформації, без письмового дозволу правовласника.

Будь-які спроби порушення закону будуть переслідуватися в судовому порядку.

ББК 81.2 АНГ-2-922

ISBN 978-966-8958-72-1

© ООО «ИПЦ «КАРО»», 2005

© «Видавництво «Арій»»,
переклад, 2006

© «Видавництво «Арій»», 2010

АРТИКЛЪ

Вправа 1

1. This is a book. It is my book. 2. Is this your pencil? — No, it isn't my pencil, it is my sister's pencil. 3. I have a sister. My sister is an engineer. My sister's husband is a doctor. 4. I have no handbag. 5. She has got a headache. 6. Have they got a car? — Yes, they have. Their car is not very expensive but reliable. 7. Have you got a calculator? — No, I haven't. 8. Is this a watch? — No, it isn't a watch, it's a pen. 9. This pen is good, and that pen is bad. 10. I can see pencils on your table, but I can see no paper. 11. Give me a chair, please. 12. They have a dog and two cats. 13. I have a spoon in my plate, but I have no soup in it. 14. My friend says he is going to be a millionaire one day. 15. Would you like an orange? 16. Mr. Smith is an artist, Mrs. Smith is a poetess.

Вправа 2

1. He hasn't got a car. But he's got a computer. The computer is new. 2. My friends have got a cat and a dog. The dog never bites the cat. 3. This is a tree. The tree is green. 4. I can see three boys. The boys are playing. 5. I have a bicycle. The bicycle is black. My friend has no bicycle. 6. Our room is large. 7. We wrote a dictation yesterday. The dictation was long. 8. She has two daughters and one son. Her son is a pupil. 9. Last

year I gave my mother a bracelet for her birthday. She liked the bracelet. 10. My brother's friend has no dog. 11. This pencil is broken. Give me that pencil, please. 12. She has a ball. The ball is big. 13. I got a letter from my friend yesterday. The letter was interesting. 14. When they were in Geneva, they stayed at a hotel. Sometimes they had dinner at the hotel and sometimes in a restaurant. 15. I've got an idea. 16. What a shame.

Вправа 3

1. This is a pen. The pen is red. 2. These are pencils. The pencils are black. 3. This is soup. The soup is tasty. 4. In the morning I eat a sandwich and drink tea. 5. She gave me coffee and a cake. The coffee was hot. The cake was tasty. 6. Do you like ice cream? 7. I see a book in your hand. Is the book interesting? 8. Do you need a camera? 9. He never eats meat, he always eats vegetables, cereals, seeds, fruit, and nuts. He is a vegetarian. 10. This is a pineapple. The pineapple is delicious. 11. Elaine, apples are good for you! 12. My cousin is upset. He's got a sore throat. 13. This is cottage cheese. The cottage cheese is fresh. 14. She bought meat, butter and potatoes yesterday. She also bought a cake. The cake was very tasty. We ate the cake with tea. 15. This is my table. On the table I have a book, two pencils, a pen and paper. 16. This is a bag. The bag is brown. It is my sister's bag. And this is my bag. It is yellow.

Вправа 4

1. I have two sisters. My sisters are students. 2. We are at home. 3. My brother is not at home, he is at school. 4. My mother is at work. She is a doctor. 5. I am not a doctor. 6. I have no sister. 7. He is not a pilot. 8. I have thirty-two teeth. 9. He has a child.

10. She has two children. Her children are at school.
11. Is your father at home? — No, he is at work.
12. Where is your brother? — He is at home.

Вправа 5

1. We have a large family. 2. My granny often tells us long interesting stories. 3. My father is an engineer. He works at a factory. The factory is large. 4. My mother is a doctor. She works at a large hospital. She is at work now. 5. My aunt is a teacher. She works at a school. The school is good. My aunt is not at the school now. She is at home. She is drinking tea and eating jam. The jam is sweet. I am at home, too. I am drinking tea and eating a sandwich. The sandwich is tasty. 6. My sister is at school. She is a pupil. 7. My cousin has a big black cat. My cousin's cat has two kittens. The cat likes milk. The kittens like milk, too. 8. I am an engineer. 9. My son is a pupil. 10. He is a good pupil. 11. This is a house. 12. This is my pencil. 13. You have some pencils, but I have no pencil. Give me a pencil, please.

Вправа 6

1. What's the weather like today? — The weather is fine. 2. The sun is yellow. 3. The sky is grey today. 4. The Earth is a planet. 5. We had an English lesson yesterday. The teacher asked me many questions. The questions were difficult. 6. Where is your brother? — He is at home. He is in his room. He is sitting at the table. He is doing his homework. The homework is difficult. 7. Our cat is sitting on the sofa. 8. It is very dark in the room. Turn on the light, please. 9. Nick went into the bathroom, turned on the water and washed his hands.

Вправа 7

1. This is a good book. Take the book from the table. Put this book into the bookcase. 2. The weather is fine today. The sky is blue. The sun is shining brightly in the blue sky. 3. This is a boy. The boy is at school. He is a pupil. This boy is my brother's friend. He has a cat, but he has no dog. He likes his cat. He gives the cat milk every day. 4. Yesterday I received a letter from my friend. The letter was interesting. 5. We live in a big house. I like the house very much. 6. Are you a worker? — No, I am a student. 7. I like your beautiful flower. Give me the flower, please. 8. My mother is at home. She is reading an interesting book. 9. My father is not at home. He is at work. He is a doctor. He is a good doctor. He works at a hospital. The hospital is large.

Вправа 8

1. There is a big tree in the garden. 2. There is a bank near here. — Where is the bank? 3. There is a new supermarket in the centre of our town. 4. There is a hotel over there. The hotel isn't cheap. 5. Where is the cat? — The cat is on the sofa. 6. Where is the book? — The book is on the shelf. 7. Where are the flowers? — The flowers are in a beautiful vase. 8. Where is the vase? — The vase is on a little table near the window. 9. Open the window, please. The weather is fine today. I can see the sun in the sky. I can see a nice little bird. The bird is sitting in a big tree. The tree is green. 10. There is a little white cloud in the sky. 11. We have a large room. There is a big sofa in the room and a little lamp on the wall over the sofa. I like to sit on the sofa and read a good book.

Вправа 9

1. There is a wonderful small computer in front of the books there. 2. Where is the soup? — The soup is in a big saucepan on the gas cooker. 3. Where are the cutlets? — The cutlets are in the refrigerator on a little plate. 4. There is no bread on the table. Where is the bread? 5. There is a little brown coffee table in our room in front of the sofa. 6. Where is the table in your room? 7. There is a thick carpet on the floor in my mother's room. 8. Is your brother at home? — No, he is at work. He works at a big factory. He is an engineer. 9. My sister has many books. The books are in a big bookcase. 10. The weather is fine today. Let's go and play in the yard. There are many children in the yard. They are playing with a ball.

Вправа 10

1. I see a bottle of pineapple juice on the kitchen table. 2. Her son has a great sense of humor. 3. There was a discotheque at the club last Saturday but he didn't go. 4. Is there a bus stop near the building? 5. We have a big dog. The dog is very clever. 6. My friend has a very good computer. 7. This boy is big. He is a student. 8. There is a very large piano in the hall. 9. This is a tree and that is not a tree. It's a bush. 10. I am a boy. I am a pupil. I study at school. 11. My sister is at work. She is a secretary. She works at a large office. 12. This is a very difficult question. I don't know the answer to it. 13. Do you see a little girl with a big ball in her hands? She is a pupil of our school. 14. There was a beautiful flower in this vase yesterday. Where is the flower now? 15. Last year we were in Geneva. It is an exciting city to visit, but a very expensive place to live.

Вправа 11

1. There is a jar of orange marmelade in the middle of the shelf. 2. There is a big box of cereal to the right of you. 3. There is a bunch of bananas on the table. Don't keep them in the refrigerator. 4. There is a loaf of white bread on the upper shelf of the refrigerator. If you want your bread to be fresh, keep it only in the refrigerator. 5. Is there a bag of flour in the cupboard? 6. There was a bottle of lemonade in the corner of the kitchen. 7. There is a thick red carpet in my room. The carpet is on the floor in front of the sofa. 8. Where is the table in your brother's room? — His table is near the window. 9. I can see a fine vase on the shelf. Is it your vase? 10. We have no piano in our living room. 11. My uncle is married. He has a beautiful wife. They have a son, but they have no daughter. 12. I can see a nice coffee table in the middle of the room to the right of the door. It is black and red. I like the coffee table. 13. Our TV set is on a little table in the corner of the room. 14. There is a beautiful picture in my father's study. The picture is on the wall to the left of the window.

Вправа 12

My aunt's flat is in a new house. There is a living room, a bedroom, a study, a bathroom and a kitchen in the flat. The bedroom is a large room with two windows. The room is light as the windows are large. There are white curtains on the windows. There are two beds with large pillows on them. There are small tables near the beds. There are lamps on them. To the left of the door there is a dressing table with a mirror on it. There is a low chair at the dressing table. There are several pictures on the pale green walls. There is a thick carpet on the floor. The carpet is dark green. The room is very cosy.

Вправа 13

1. There is a park behind the hospital. There are (some) beautiful trees in the park. 2. There is a good film on TV this evening. I am going to watch it. 3. There is a library between the school and the bank. There are (some) English and German books in this library. 4. There is a sofa in the corner of the room. 5. There are (some) cushions on the sofa. 6. There are (some) books on the shelf. Give me a book, please. 7. Look into the refrigerator. What can you see on the shelves? — There is (some) butter in the butter dish. There is (some) sausage, but there is no cheese. There are (some) eggs and (some) apples. There is an orange, a lemon, and (some) jam in a little vase. 8. There is (some) juice in this cup. May I drink the juice? 9. There are (some) girls in the yard, but I can see no boys. Where are the boys? — Oh, all the boys are playing football at the stadium. 10. There is a peculiar charm in her voice.

Вправа 14

1. Where is the bus station? — The bus station is next to the gas station. 2. There are two pets in the house: a cat and a dog. 3. There is a TV antenna on the roof. 4. There is a mailbox between the building and the bus stop. 5. There is a big dog in front of the fireplace. 6. Do you speak English at work or at school? 7. She had a bad day today. 8. I have a colour TV set. The TV set is on a little table in the corner of the room. 9. There is a book, a pen, and (some) paper on my writing desk. 10. My brother is a teacher. He works at school. He has very good books. His books are in a big bookcase. 11. There is (some) tea in my glass. There is no tea in my friend's glass. His glass is empty. 12. Where is the coffee table in your room? — The coffee table is in front of the sofa. There is a cup on the

coffee table and (some) newspapers. There is (some) coffee in the cup. 13. There are (some) photographs on the sofa. 14. There is a guitar on the chair near the piano.

Вправа 15

1. Every day my brother and I get up at eight o'clock and walk to school. I like school. It's fun. My brother loves football. He hates homework. So he doesn't like to go to school. Will he go to work in the future? 2. My friend has to get up early in the morning because he goes to school. That's why he usually goes to bed early in the evening. 3. The weather was very bad in the morning yesterday. The sky was grey and it was raining. But in the middle of the day the weather began to change. The rain stopped and the sun appeared from behind the clouds. In the afternoon it was very warm. I did not want to stay at home and went into the yard. There were boys and girls in the yard. We played in the yard till late in the evening. When I came home, I drank tea, ate a sandwich and went to bed at once. I slept very well at night.

Вправа 16

1. My brother is a pupil. He goes to school. He goes to school in the morning. He has five or six lessons every day. In the afternoon he goes home. At home he does his homework. In the evening he reads books. He usually goes to bed at half past ten. At night he sleeps. 2. My father goes to work in the morning and comes home in the evening. 3. I get up at half past seven in the morning and go to bed at a quarter to eleven in the evening. 4. When does your mother leave home for work? — She leaves home for work at a quarter past eight. 5. When do you leave home for school? — I leave home for school at half past eight. 6. What do

you do when you come home from school? — I do my homework, talk to my friends on the phone and go for walks. I often listen to music. I like jazz best.

Вправа 17

1. We always go to the Russian Museum on Sunday. 2. On Saturday she usually goes to the Philharmonic. 3. In August he has his birthday. He is planning to have a nice party with his friends. 4. There are three rooms and a kitchen in our new flat. 5. My new dress is made of silk. 6. If you want to write something on the blackboard, you must have a piece of chalk. 7. Are there any pupils in the classroom? 8. I have a new English book. The book is very interesting. 9. There is a garden in front of our school. The garden is not large, but it is very nice. 10. May is the fifth month of the year. 11. Saturday is the sixth day of the week. 12. Sunday is a day off. 13. Today is the ninth of May. Anton has got a new mobile phone. He is going to make a phone call to his grandfather. 14. This is a nice place. In June we are going there for a holiday.

Вправа 18

1. My friends live in a small town. It is a new town. The streets in the town are broad and straight. There are beautiful buildings in them. The town is very green, and so the air is fresh. There are (some) beautiful parks and gardens in the town. The people like to go there after work. In the evening you can hear the sounds of music from the parks. There are (some) schools, (some) libraries, a supermarket, a hospital, a theatre, (some) cinemas, (some) clinics and (some) kindergartens in the town. 2. This is a classroom. The classroom is large and light. 3. There is a picture on the wall. 4. What is the date today? It is the seventh of December. 5. The third lesson today is a lesson of Eng-

lish. 6. Pete, go to the blackboard. 7. After school I usually go home. 8. My father always comes from work late: at eight o'clock or at half past eight. But on Friday he comes home early: at half past four or at a quarter to five. On Saturday and on Sunday he does not go to work.

Вправа 19

I go to school in the morning, so I get up early. I usually get up at a quarter past seven. I go to the bathroom, turn on the water and wash my face and hands. My father and mother also get up early in the morning. My mother works at an office. She is a typist. My father is a doctor. He works at a hospital. We have breakfast in the kitchen. We eat porridge and eggs. We drink tea. My father and mother leave home for work at half past eight. My father goes to the hospital, and my mother goes to the office. I don't leave home with my parents: the school where I study is near our house. I leave home for school at a quarter to nine. My granny stays at home and cooks dinner. I have lunch at school after the third lesson. My father and mother have lunch at work. When we come home, we have dinner.

Вправа 20

1. Every day my husband goes to work, my son goes to school and I go to the institute. 2. There is a new school at the corner of our street. 3. My daughter came home from school on Monday and said to me, «There will be a parents' meeting on the tenth of February at six o'clock in the evening». 4. The teacher told us a very interesting story at the lesson. 5. When the bell rang, the pupils went into the classroom. 6. We are usually at school from nine o'clock in the morning till two o'clock in the afternoon. 7. We don't go to school on Sunday.

Вправа 21

1. What do you do after breakfast? — After breakfast I go to school. 2. My granny likes to read a book after lunch. 3. People usually have breakfast in the morning. They have dinner in the afternoon. In the evening people have supper. 4. There is a proverb: «After dinner sleep awhile, after supper walk a mile». 5. Who cooks dinner in your family? 6. Yesterday father told us a very interesting story at breakfast. 7. What did you have for lunch at school on Wednesday? — We had salad and tea. 8. My mother never has supper with the family because she does not like to eat in the evening. 9. When do you clean your teeth in the morning: before breakfast or after breakfast?

Вправа 22

1. For breakfast I have coffee with milk and sugar. I have jam, too. There are different things on the dinner table. There is (some) bread, (some) butter and (some) ham. There are (some) cups and (some) glasses there. There is a jug on the table. The milk in the jug is hot. There is a teapot on the table. There is tea in the teapot. The tea is hot, too. There are (some) plates, (some) forks and (some) knives on the table. 2. The lamp is on the table. 3. There is a lamp on the table. 4. Is there a lamp on the table? 5. Is the lamp on the table? 6. Is there a clock on the wall? 7. There are two shelves on the wall. 8. Where are the shelves? — The shelves are on the wall. 9. They have a large flat. There are four rooms in the flat. 10. Is the newspaper on the table? 11. Is there a newspaper on the table? 12. There is (some) butter on the plate. 13. Where is the butter? — The butter is on a little plate. 14. There is (some) white and brown bread on the table.

Вправа 23

1. Pete has a small family. He has a father and a mother. He has no brother, but he has a sister. His sister is a pupil. She is a good girl. She has many Russian books, but she has no English books. 2. There is a writing desk in the room. The writing desk is good. There is a lamp on the writing desk. 3. My uncle has a large family. They are six in the family. 4. My father is an engineer. He works at a big factory. 5. We have a good library. Our books are in a big bookcase. 6. Is your sister married? 7. What do you do after breakfast? — I go to school. 8. When do you come home? — I come home at half past two. 9. Do you like to watch TV in the evening? 10. He watches television all day. I never do it. I can't watch TV very often. But tonight I can spend the evening in front of the box, because there is a very interesting film on. It is «My Fair Lady» with Rex Harrison and Audrey Hepburn. I love it.

Вправа 24

1. My aunt and my uncle are doctors. They work at a hospital. They get up at seven o'clock in the morning. They go to bed at eleven o'clock. 2. I work in the morning and in the afternoon. I don't work in the evening. I sleep at night. 3. When do you leave home for school? — I leave home at a quarter past eight in the morning. 4. What does your mother do after breakfast? — She goes to work. 5. Is there a sofa in your living room? — Yes, there is a cosy little sofa in the living room. — Where is the sofa? — It is in the corner of the room to the left of the door. I like to sit on this sofa in front of the TV set in the evening. 6. There is a nice coffee table near the window. There are (some) newspapers on the coffee table. 7. There is (some) tea in the glass. 8. When do you watch TV? — I watch TV in the evening. We have a large colour TV set in our room.

There is a beautiful vase on the TV set. There are (some) flowers in the vase. 9. I have a large writing desk in the study. There is (some) paper on the writing desk. My books and exercise books are on the writing desk, too.

Вправа 25

My friend's flat is very comfortable. There are three rooms in the flat: a living room, a study and a bedroom. The living room is not very large. The walls in the living room are blue. There are (some) pictures on the walls. There is a table in the middle of the room with some chairs around it. To the left of the door there is a sofa. Near the sofa there are two large arm-chairs. They are very comfortable. There is a piano in my friend's living room. The piano is to the right of the door. The bedroom and the study are small. The furniture in the flat is brown.

Вправа 26

1. What colour is your new hat? — It's red. 2. Is there a refrigerator in your kitchen? 3. Where is the refrigerator in your kitchen? — It is in the corner of the kitchen. 4. There are (some) flowers in our living room. The flowers are in a beautiful vase. 5. I have (some) tea in my cup. 6. He has no coffee in his cup. 7. What book did you borrow from the library on Tuesday? 8. I have (some) books, exercise books and pens in my bag. 9. I am an engineer. I work at an office. I go to the office in the morning. As the office is far from the house I live in, I take a bus to get there. 10. What bus do you take to get to work? 11. Whose pen is this? 12. What colour is your new T-shirt? — It's white. 13. She is going to a music shop to buy a cassette. — What cassette is she going to buy? 14. That's the man whose computer was stolen last night.

Вправа 27

Here is a large window. Through the window we can see a room. Opposite the window there is a door. On the door there is a curtain. In the corner of the room there is a round table. On it we can see (some) books and a telephone. There is a bookshelf over the table. On the bookshelf we can see (some) newspapers and a book by Jack London. There are two pictures in the room. One picture is small, the other picture is very large. There are two bookcases in the room. The bookcases are full of books. There is a large sofa in the room. On the sofa we can see a bag. Whose bag is that? There is no bed in the room. On a small table near the window there are (some) flowers and a glass of water. In front of the window we can see an armchair.

Вправа 28

1. English is a world language. 2. I study English. I attend English classes in the evening. On the days when I have no classes, I stay at home and do some work about the house. I have dinner with my family. After dinner I talk to the members of my family, watch TV and read books, newspapers and magazines. I go to bed late at night. 3. I am thirsty. Give me some water, please. 4. There is a book on the table. Give me the book, please. 5. I enjoy listening to music but I don't really like the music that that man plays on his guitar. 6. What did you have for lunch? — I only had a tuna sandwich. 7. He is a wonderful teacher. He teaches history.

Вправа 29

1. When my grandfather was a young man, he studied physics. 2. Do you speak Spanish? 3. My uncle is a great specialist in biology. 4. Japanese is more diffi-

cult than French. 5. We listened to a very interesting lecture on English literature yesterday. 6. Yesterday at the lesson of geography the teacher told us (some) very interesting things about famous travellers. 7. My father speaks English and French, but he does not speak German. 8. We had a lesson of mathematics yesterday. We wrote a paper in mathematics. The teacher said, «I shall correct the papers in the evening. Tomorrow you will know the results».

Вправа 30

1. My name is Charlie. I come from a pretty big family. I have two brothers and a sister. I am the oldest and my sister is the youngest; she plays the violin really well and wants to be a professional musician. She has other hobbies, too, and she often goes swimming with her friends if the weather is nice. 2. Do you play the piano? 3. There is a big black piano in our living room. It is at the wall to the left of the door opposite the sideboard. My mother likes to play the piano. She often plays the piano in the evening. 4. Boys like to play football. 5. What do you do in the evening? — I often play chess with my grandfather. 6. Where are the children? — Oh, they are out of doors. The weather is fine today. They are playing badminton in the yard. 7. What games does your sister like to play? — She likes to play tennis. 8. Do you like to play the guitar? 9. What colour is your guitar?

Вправа 31

It was a hot day. The sun was shining brightly in the blue sky. A wolf and a lamb met at a stream. The water in the stream was cool and clear. The wolf saw that lamb was fat and wanted to eat it. He began to shout, «You, fool, you are making the water dirty!» The lamb was afraid. It looked at the wolf and said in a

thin voice, «But, Mr. Wolf, I cannot make the water dirty for you from the place where I am standing, because the stream runs from you to me». «Stop talking!» shouted the wolf in an angry voice. «I know you! I met you six months ago, and you were very rude to me». «You are wrong, Mr. Wolf,» cried the lamb, «you could not have met me six months ago: I am only four months old». «Never mind,» said the wolf, «if it wasn't you, it was your brother». And with these words he seized the poor lamb and carried it into the wood.

Вправа 32

1. Bill Robins was a very rich man. He was the richest man in the village. 2. Pete is the tallest boy in our class. Nick is the shortest boy, but he is very strong. He is stronger than many boys who are taller than he. I think Nick is the strongest boy in the class. 3. Granny often tells us long stories. Today her story was still longer. It was the longest story. She began telling it after dinner and finished only before supper. But the story was very interesting. I think it was the most interesting of Granny's stories. 4. Which was the most difficult exercise in the paper? 5. Which is the best season of the year? 6. February is the shortest month of the year. 7. Do you know the longest river in our country? 8. In May the days are longer than in April.

Вправа 33

1. Moscow is situated on the Moscow River. The Moscow is a river that moves very slowly. There is a canal called the Moscow-Volga Canal which joins the Moscow to the Volga. The Volga runs into the Caspian Sea. 2. Several rivers run into the sea at New York. The most important is the Hudson River which empties into the Atlantic Ocean. Besides the Hudson there are

two other rivers: the East River and the Harlem River. 3. In Siberia there are many long rivers: the Ob, the Irtysh, the Yenissei, the Lena and the Amur. 4. The Altai Mountains are higher than the Urals. 5. There is a splendid view of Lake Geneva from this hotel. 6. My friends have travelled a lot. This year they are going to fly to the Canary Islands. 7. Which river flows through London? — The Thames. 8. Of which country is Washington the capital? — The United States. 9. The United Kingdom consists of Great Britain and Northern Ireland. 10. Chicago is on Lake Michigan.

Вправа 34

1. Russia occupies the eastern half of Europe and the northern third of Asia. 2. The climate of the northern part of Russia is severe. 3. This winter is a true Russian winter with hard frosts. 4. It is warm in the Crimea and the Caucasus. 5. Washington is the capital of the United States of America. 6. I want to go to New York some day. 7. The best way to know and understand the people of other countries is to meet them in their own homes. 8. Is Australia an island or a continent? 9. The Red Sea is between Africa and Asia. 10. There are seven continents on the Earth. 11. France is to the north of Italy.

Вправа 35

1. The Neva flows into the Gulf of Finland. 2. The Pacific Ocean is very deep. 3. The Urals are not very high. 4. Kazbek is the highest peak of the Caucasus. 5. The Alps are covered with snow. 6. The Shetland Islands are situated to the north of Great Britain. 7. The USA is the largest country in America. 8. The Crimea is washed by the Black Sea. 9. Lake Baikal is the deepest lake in the world. 10. Paris is the capital of France. 11. Lomonosov was born in a small village on the shore

of the White Sea. 12. Gogol was born in the Ukraine in 1809. 13. The Caucasus separates the Black Sea from the Caspian Sea. 14. Europe and America are separated by the Atlantic Ocean. 15. The Baltic Sea is stormy in winter. 16. There are many small islands in the Pacific Ocean. 17. The North Sea separates the British Isles from Europe. 18. The Balkans are old mountains. 19. The Nile flows across the northeastern part of Africa to the Mediterranean Sea. 20. Which are the highest mountains in Russia?

Вправа 36

1. The Thames is a short river. 2. Russia is washed by the Arctic Ocean in the north. 3. Kiev is to the south of Moscow. 4. Europe is a continent. 5. Moscow is the capital of Russia. 6. Is Asia an island or a continent? 7. The Black Sea is in the south of our country. 8. The White Sea is in the north of our country. 9. This is a map of the world. Can you read map? What can you see on the map? What colour are the valleys on the map? 10. Petrov is an architect. He is an experienced architect. He is in the Far East. He has a wife. His wife is a typist. They have a son and a daughter. 11. The Philippines are situated to the southeast of Asia.

Вправа 37

1. This is a pen. It is a good pen. The pen is black. It is on the table. 2. I have got a dog. The dog's name is Spot. He is a big grey dog. The dog is very strong. 3. My friend has a sister. Her name is Ann. The girl is a pupil. 4. We have a picture in the living room. The picture is very good. It is on the wall. 5. The Irish Sea is between Great Britain and Ireland. 6. There is a map on the wall of the classroom. It is a map of the world. There are many seas and lakes on the map. This is the

Mediterranean Sea and that is the Red Sea. These are the Himalayas. They are the highest mountains in the world. 7. We live in St. Petersburg. St. Petersburg is a very large city. It is one of the largest cities in Russia. 8. My brother is a doctor. His flat is in the centre of the city. It is in a new house. There are three rooms in the flat. The living room is the largest of all. It is a nice light room. There are (some) pictures on the walls. There is a round table in the middle of the room. There is a sofa at the wall with a large thick carpet in front of it. The study and the bedroom are small, but very comfortable.

Вправа 38

1. Did you have a good time in the country? — Oh, yes. The weather was fine. We were out of doors from morning till night. We played football, volleyball and other games. We came home late at night and went to bed at once. 2. Look at the clock! It is a quarter past ten. Go to bed at once. 3. The sun rises in the east and sets in the west. 4. We spent last summer in the Ukraine, in a little village on the bank of a big river with very warm water. There was a wood on the other side of the river. We often went to the wood and gathered a lot of mushrooms. 5. My friend likes to play chess. He is ready to play chess all day long. He is the best chess player in our school.

Вправа 39

1. Teckle comes from a very old country on the Nile. It is called Ethiopia. Ethiopia is a beautiful mountainous country. Teckle is a young man. He wants to become an engineer. He is very happy to be a student of St. Petersburg University. He spends a lot of time at the library reading and studying different subjects. Very often in the evening his new friends and he walk

about the city talking about their native countries. 2. Galina lives in the Ukraine. She lives in a small village near Odessa. She is a librarian. She always has a lot of work. Galina wants to enter Moscow University and now she is preparing for the entrance exams. 3. My friend lives in America. He is a student. He studies history at Harvard University. 4. Every year, thousands of students come to Cambridge from overseas to study English. Ilse, a German student, graduated from Cambridge University two years ago.

Вправа 40

When we want to write a letter, we take a piece of paper and a pen. We first write our address and the date in the right-hand corner. Then on the left-hand side we write a greeting. We may write, for instance, «My dear brother,» «Dear Henry,» etc., and then on the next line we begin the body of the letter. We must not forget to leave a margin on the left-hand side of the page. At the end of the letter we write «Yours,» and then we sign our name. We put the letter into an envelope and close the envelope. On the envelope we write the name and address of the person who will receive it. We stick a stamp in the top right-hand corner, and then we post the letter.

Вправа 41

Once there lived a man who was very fond of gold. He used to say, «While I have my gold, I am the happiest man in the world». And so all his life he saved money. One day he was travelling in the desert of North Africa. He lost his way. He had no food or water. He was almost dying of hunger. He was so weak that he could not walk, he could only crawl. The heat was terrible. There were only stones and sand around. Just then he saw a bag lying on the sand. He hoped

that he would find food in it and water, too. He crawled up to the bag and opened it. He saw that the bag was full of gold. What is the use of gold to a hungry man in a desert? He left the bag on the hot sand, crying bitterly, «I am the most unhappy man in the world».

Вправа 42

1. Let's go to the shop. I must buy (some) bread and milk. 2. I was at the cinema yesterday. — What film did you see? — Oh, I saw a very good film. I think it is the best film of the year. 3. Do you often go to the theatre? — No, I don't. I like to go to the theatre, but I am very busy. I work from morning till night. I even have no time to play the piano. 4. Oleg has a lot of interesting books at home. 5. A lot of tourists from different countries come to St. Petersburg. They want to see one of the most beautiful cities in the world. 6. My new friend said to me, «I am a student in the first year at Harvard». 7. We went to the cinema in the evening. 8. What foreign languages does your father speak? — He speaks English. He studied English at school. 9. I am interested in history. 10. We played tennis at the lesson of physical training yesterday. We had a good time. 11. Did you go for a walk yesterday? — No, we didn't. The weather was bad, and we went to the cinema. 12. What are your friends doing? — Mary is playing the piano. Tom and Nick are playing chess.

Вправа 43

Three men came to New York for a holiday. They came to a very large hotel and took a room there. Their room was on the forty-fifth floor. In the evening the friends went to the theatre and came back to the hotel

very late. «I am very sorry,» said the clerk of the hotel, «but the lifts do not work tonight. If you don't want to walk up to your room, we shall make beds for you in the hall». «No, no,» said one of the friends, «no, thank you. We don't want to sleep in the hall. We shall walk up to our room». Then he turned to his friends and said, «It is not easy to walk up to the forty-fifth floor, but we shall make it easier. On the way to the room I shall tell you some jokes; then you, Andy, will sing us some songs; then you, Peter, will tell us some interesting stories». So they began walking up to their room. Tom told them many jokes; Andy sang some songs. At last they came to the thirty-sixth floor. They were tired and decided to have a rest. «Well,» said Tom, «now it is your turn, Peter. After all the jokes, I would like to hear a sad story. Tell us a long and interesting story with a sad end». «The story which I am going to tell you,» said Peter, «is sad enough. We left the key to our room in the hall».

Віправа 44

Swift, a famous English writer, was travelling one day on horseback with his servant. The weather was bad, it was raining, and the roads were muddy. In the evening the two men came to an inn. Before going to bed Swift told his servant to clean his boots. But the servant was lazy and did not do it. In the morning Swift asked the servant why he had not cleaned the boots. «What's the use cleaning the boots now?» said the servant. «The roads are muddy, and the boots will soon be dirty again.» «All right,» said the writer. «Let's go. We must continue the journey.» «But I haven't had breakfast,» said the displeased servant. «Well, what's the use giving you breakfast now?» said Swift. «You will soon be hungry again.»

Вправа 45

In a small town in the East there was once a man who had a parrot. The parrot was taught to say the words: «There is no doubt about it!». It used to repeat these words, all day long. Every time it was asked a question, it gave the same answer, «There is no doubt about it!». One day the man decided to sell the bird; so he put the parrot into the cage and went to the market with it. «Twenty pounds for a very clever parrot!» he cried. A man who was passing by heard this and turned to the parrot. «Are you worth twenty pounds?» he asked. «There is no doubt about it!» answered the parrot. «What a clever parrot!» said the man and bought the bird. He took the parrot home and invited his friends to look at the clever bird. The friends came and looked at the parrot and talked to it. Now you must know that the man was not rich. In fact, he was often short of money. So a week or two later, sitting in an armchair and looking at the parrot, he said, «What a fool I was to throw away such a lot of money!» «There is no doubt about it!» cried the parrot. And this time the bird was right.

Вправа 46

A train stopped at a little station. A passenger looked out of the window of a train carriage and saw a woman selling cakes. The man had not had breakfast in the morning. He was hungry and wanted to buy a cake. The woman was standing rather far from the carriage. The man did not want to go and buy a cake himself because he was afraid to miss the train. He saw a boy who was walking along the platform near the carriage. He called the boy and asked him, «How much does a cake cost?» «Threepence, sir,» answered the boy. The man gave him a sixpence and said, «Bring me a cake, and with the other threepence buy a cake for yourself».

The boy took the money and went to the woman. A few minutes later the boy returned. He was eating a cake. He gave the man threepence change and said, «The woman had only one cake, sir».

Вправа 47

A crow once said to her children, «It's high time for you to look for food». With these words she turned them out of the nest and took them to the field. But the crow's children did not like the idea. «We'd rather go back to the nest,» they cried. «It's so nice when you bring food to us!» «Indeed!» said their mother. «You are big enough to feed yourselves. My mother turned me out of the nest when I was much younger, and I had to take care of myself». «But people will kill us with their guns,» said the young crows. «No fear of that,» answered their mother. «Before people shoot, they take aim, and that takes time. When you see a man raising a gun to his face, you must just fly away». «That's a simple thing to do,» said the children, «but supposing a man or a boy wants to throw a stone at us: in such a case he won't have to take aim». «Well, then he will have to bend down to pick up a stone,» said the crow. «But what if he carries a stone in his hand ready?» «Why, if you are clever enough to think of that,» said the mother, «you are clever enough to take care of yourselves». And she flew away leaving the young crows in the field.

Вправа 48

Russia is such a large country that when it is night in one part of the country, it is day in another part, when it is winter in one part of the country, it is al-

ready summer in another. Imagine it is the beginning of May now. It is spring in St. Petersburg. The weather is fine. It is still cool at night, but it is quite warm in the afternoon. It sometimes rains, but the rain is warm, too. The ground is covered with soft green grass, and the trees are covered with green leaves. But while it is spring in St. Petersburg, it is still winter in the north of our country at the beginning of May. Here it is cold and sometimes frosty, the rivers and seas are covered with ice. The ice does not melt in some places even in summer. The ground is covered with deep snow. In the south of our country the weather is quite different. It is already summer in the Caucasus. It is much warmer than in St. Petersburg. It is sometimes even hot. The sky is usually cloudless and it seldom rains here. People wear summer clothes.

Вправа 49

1. Is this an interesting book? Is this a very interesting book? Is this the very interesting book you have spoken about so much? It is such an interesting book. Is it the same book you have recommended to us?
2. She is a teacher. She is a good teacher. She is a teacher of our school. She is a teacher of English. Here is the teacher, ask her about the questions which interest you.
3. There is a word in the text which I cannot understand. There is a very difficult word, too, which I cannot pronounce. Here is the word I was looking up in the dictionary. This word is an adverb.
4. The first men were vegetarians.
5. Serfdom was abolished in Russia in the 19th century.
6. Columbus, who discovered America, was a native of Genoa.
7. Rome is an ancient town.
8. Ireland, Scotland and Wales are parts of the United Kingdom.
9. What is the name of the ocean between America and Asia? — The Pacific.
10. Last summer I visited Switzerland and Germany.
11. Amsterdam is the capital of the Netherlands.

Вправа 50

Once there lived a king. His name was Midas. He had a little daughter. They lived in a beautiful palace with a wonderful garden around it. Now the king was very fond of gold. He loved gold more than anything else in the world. One day, when the king was looking at his gold, a young man appeared before him. «You are a very rich man, Midas,» said the young man. «Yes,» said the king, «but I would like to be richer. I would like to have a golden touch. I want everything that I touch to turn into gold». The young man was a magician, and he gave the king the golden touch which he wanted to have. The king was very happy. He touched a table, and the table became gold. He went into the garden. There were beautiful roses in the garden. He touched the roses, and they also became gold. The king's daughter, who loved the roses very much, saw it and began to cry. «Don't cry, dear daughter», said the king and touched his daughter's head. The next moment the girl turned into a beautiful gold statue.

Вправа 51

A group of farmers were sitting in a village house, and among other things they began talking about echoes. One of the farmers said that there was a wonderful echo in the field near his farm where there was a large group of trees. All the other farmers said that they would like to hear the echo, and the farmer invited them to come the next afternoon. But the fact was that the farmer did not really have the echo he had told the other farmers about. So when he came home, he sent for the son of the cook and told him to go to the field, hide himself among the trees and imitate everything that was said. The next day the other farmers came, and the farmer took them to the field to listen to the

wonderful echo. When they were in the field, he shouted at the top of his voice, «Are you there?» The answer came back, «Yes, I've been here for two hours!»

Вправа 52

It was a nice summer day. The weather was fine, the sun was shining in the blue sky, the air was fragrant with the smell of grass and flowers. A dog which was running about the streets of a little town saw a butcher's stall with a lot of meat. The dog cautiously approached the stall and, when the butcher turned away to talk to a woman, quickly seized a big piece of meat and ran away with it. On the way home the dog had to cross a stream by a narrow bridge. As he was crossing, he looked down into the stream and saw his reflection in the water. He thought it was another dog with another piece of meat. He snapped at the reflection and dropped his own piece of meat. That's how the dog was punished for greediness.

Вправа 53

On Sunday our family went to the country. We got up at sunrise and quickly had breakfast. After breakfast we left home. There is a little village not far from St. Petersburg where we have friends. We went there by train. We had a very good time in the country. The weather was fine, the sky was blue and the sun was shining. We stayed out of doors all day long. We played volleyball and tennis. We returned to town late in the evening. When we came home, we had supper and went to bed at once.

Вправа 54

1. Look at the sky. It is covered with dark clouds. Let's hurry home. 2. It was very pleasant to live in the

country in summer. The weather was fine and it seldom rained. Summer is a fine season. 3. How lovely the night is! There are no clouds in the sky and the air is so fresh. 4. When spring comes, the sun shines brighter, the snow melts, the days become longer. 5. Winter is a good time for sports. 6. On Sunday my friend and I usually go to the country. We ski, skate, play snowballs and have a very good time. 7. The fog is so dense that it is difficult to walk. 8. My friend is a very good chess player. 9. In summer we lived in the country and went up to town by train. 10. Tomorrow is Sunday. If it is too hot in town, we shall go to the country. And on Monday we shall come back.

Вправа 55

Last Tuesday evening, when the whole family was at home, a burglar came into the house and stole \$500! When we discovered the theft, we called the police. Because the burglar's shoes were wet and dirty, the detective could follow his footprints. Here is what the burglar did. He broke in through the front door. It was locked, so he broke the lock. Dad was reading a newspaper in the study near though the front door. He was facing the big window, so he didn't see the man, and because he was also listening to loud music, he didn't hear him. It was raining and there was thunder, so there was a lot of noise outside, too. The burglar crossed the hall to the kitchen. Mum was making a pot of tea, so he didn't go into the kitchen. The man went back across the hall and looked into the dining room. No one was in there. He looked through all the drawers and found \$300. But this wasn't enough. He came out of the dining room and went upstairs. Tom was doing his homework in his bedroom and listening to his Walkman. The burglar went past Tom's room. Sally was taking a shower and singing at the top of her lungs. He went into the TV room. He opened everything but

found nothing. Then he left the TV room, went back down the stairs and into the kitchen. Mum was sitting in the living room with Dad. The burglar was very quiet! He found \$200 in an old teapot on the top shelf of the left kitchen cupboard. Then the man went out through the French window in the dining room. It wasn't locked, so it was easy to get out. The police couldn't believe it! We never heard the burglar!

Вправа 56

1. My brother read to me an extract from the book which he had brought the day before. The main character of the book is a young doctor who went to a distant village in Siberia. 2. The weather was very bad in October. 3. When he came into the room, he saw a man sitting on the sofa. He at once remembered that it was the man he had seen at the theatre the night before. 4. Yesterday I saw the film you are speaking about. 5. He took a taxi and gave the address to the driver. 6. Tower Bridge is the first bridge over the Thames coming from the sea. Built in 1894 it is a suspension bridge. The central portion of it can be opened to admit ships to the docks in this part of the river. When a ship arrives, the traffic is stopped and the great bridge opens in the centre: its two halves go up into the air and the ship passes through.

Вправа 57

Once a Frenchman was travelling in Sweden. He stopped at a hotel in a little Swedish town. It was evening, the man was tired, so he went to bed at once. In the morning he had breakfast in the hotel restaurant. After breakfast he went for a walk. He walked along the streets of the town, visited a museum and (some) shops. Presently he felt hungry and dropped into a cafe for lunch. He sat down at a table, called a waiter

and ordered mushrooms. But the Frenchman did not know Swedish and the waiter did not know French. Nobody in the cafe could speak French. Then the Frenchman took a piece of paper and a pencil and drew the picture of a mushroom. The waiter looked at the picture and left the room at once. Five minutes later he returned with an umbrella.

Вправа 58

A guide was once showing a group of rich American tourists the places of interest in a little town in the south of Italy. He took the tourists from place to place, but as the town was small, after a while the guide could not think of anything that might be of interest to the Americans. «Tell us something unusual about the weather or the climate of this place,» said an American lady to the guide. «What can I tell her about our climate?» thought the guide. Then he had an idea. «Well,» he said, «there is one unusual thing about our climate. One can easily notice that the wind here always blows from the west». «Really?» said the lady in a surprised tone, «What an interesting thing!» But another tourist said, «You must be wrong. Look! The wind is blowing from the east now». At the first moment the guide did not know what to say. But he was a clever man and soon found a way out. «Oh,» he said, «Is that so? Well, then it must be the west wind coming back».

Вправа 59

The English king Richard the Lion-Hearted was a tall, strong man. He was very proud of his strength and liked to show people how strong he was. Once, as he was riding on horseback in the countryside, his horse lost a shoe. Luckily he was not far from a village and soon he found a blacksmith. «Give me a good horse-

shoe,» he said to the man. The blacksmith gave the king a horseshoe. Richard took it in his hand and broke it in two. «This horseshoe is no good,» he said, «give me a better one». The blacksmith did not say a word. He gave the king another horseshoe, but Richard broke it, too. The blacksmith gave him a third shoe. This time Richard was satisfied and ordered the blacksmith to shoe his horse. When the work was done, Richard offered the man a coin. The blacksmith took the coin between his fingers and broke it in two. Now it was Richard's turn to be surprised. He took a larger coin out of his pocket and handed it to the blacksmith. The man broke it, too, saying, «This coin is no good, give me a better one». Richard smiled and gave the man a gold coin.

Вправа 60

In the fifteenth century people knew only three continents: Europe, Asia and Africa. They knew nothing about such a big continent as America. The man who discovered America was born in 1451 in Italy. His name was Christopher Columbus. He became a sailor at an early age. Knowing that the Earth was round, he decided to reach India sailing to the west. He tried to arrange an expedition, but did not have money, and nobody wanted to help him. At last the king of Spain gave him money for the expedition. He set sail in 1492. The voyage was very dangerous and difficult. On the 12th of October his ship reached land. When they landed, they saw strange trees and flowers. Men and women with olive-coloured skins gathered around the sailors and looked at them with great surprise. Columbus was sure that he had discovered a new way to India. Some time later another sailor reached America. The name of the sailor was Amerigo Vespucci. He understood that it was a new continent.

Вправа 61

1. He's looking for a plain shirt, but all the shirts are striped. 2. I'm looking for a pair of black pants. 3. She's looking for a blouse. Polka-dot blouses are very popular this summer. 4. I bought a new hat yesterday. The shop assistant said it was the latest style. 5. I want to ask you to accompany me to the shop. I must buy a dress. 6. Where did you buy this overcoat? — I bought it at a big store in Nevsky Prospect on Tuesday. 7. My sister bought a blue hat on Wednesday. The colour suits her very nicely as she has got blue eyes. 8. I must buy a pair of new gloves. 9. Where is the shoe department? — It is on the third floor. 10. I think the coat is a little tight. 11. We came to a big store to find out if we could have a suit made to order. 12. I don't like the hat you have chosen. The colour is not becoming to you. 13. Here is the department of ready-made clothes. Let's go in and see if we can buy a nice pair of trousers for you. 14. I am going to give him a tie as a birthday present.

Вправа 62

Mr. Jones was a teacher of physics at school. He was fond of the experimental method in physics and often told his pupils to use this method. One day Mr. Jones came to school on a new bicycle. The bicycle had a pair of pneumatic tyres, which had just been invented, and none of the pupils had ever seen them. During a lesson the teacher took the pupils into the school yard and showed them the new invention. «Now, children,» he said, «who can tell me what is inside this tyre that makes it so hard and yet so elastic?» The boys touched the tyres. «Cotton wool,» said one of them. «Steel springs,» said another. «Oh no,» said the teacher, «you are wrong». Suddenly a little boy, who was standing beside the bicycle, cried out, looking

very happy, «I know what it is! There's wind inside». Mr. Jones smiled and said, «You are right: there's air inside. But how did you find it out?» «Well, I used the experimental method,» said the boy, «I stuck a nail into the tyre, and some wind came out of it». For the first time in his life Mr. Jones did not like the use of the experimental method.

Вправа 63

1. Everyone in our country knows Lomonosov, the founder of the first Russian university. 2. Nekrasov, a famous Russian poet, described the life of Russian peasants. 3. I don't want to miss the concert which will take place at the Philharmonic on the 15th of April. 4. He graduated from the university six years ago. Now he is a scientist. And though he is a young scientist, his name is well known. 5. My aunt is a teacher of physics. 6. Yesterday I read a book by Dickens, a famous English writer. 7. I am sorry, I don't know the way to the nearest cafe. I am a stranger here myself. 8. The town I was born in is on the Volga. 9. Who is the author of this book? 10. A quarter of an hour was left before the beginning of the concert. We entered the hall and saw a group of pupils of our school. We joined them.

Вправа 64

1. During the vacation I attended some interesting lectures. I remember two of the lectures best of all. They were about Russian music. 2. I am sure he won't stay in town for the vacation. 3. Two weeks are left before the end of the school year. The examinations are coming. On the first of June we shall take an exam in literature. 4. Today is my day off. I am going to spend the day in the country. 5. My brother brought a new book yesterday. When I looked at the title, I was very

glad: it was the book which I had wanted to get for a long time. 6. My sister is acquainted with the actor who played the leading part in the play you saw yesterday. 7. What river is the longest in Europe? — Why, what a strange question to ask! Any schoolboy can tell you that it is the Volga. 8. I am afraid you will have a lot of trouble with this business. 9. The day was not bright yesterday. The sky was covered with clouds.

Вправа 65

I knew a man who had travelled very much in his life. He had visited many countries in the east and in the west. He loved children and often told them interesting stories. I remember some of the stories which he told me. One of the stories was about an adventure he had had in London. He was a young man at that time and was interested in the history of architecture. One day he visited one of the towers of the Houses of Parliament. He came out on to the balcony of the tower and began to look at the ornaments on the walls. Then he climbed up on the roof. Suddenly a man came running to him and seized him by the arm. He began shouting something in English, but my friend knew only a few words of English and did not understand him. The Englishman called a policeman. The fact was that he thought that the Russian tourist wanted to kill himself by jumping from the top of the tower. Later, when everything became clear, they laughed a lot over it.

Вправа 66

One day a father and his rich family took his son on a trip to the country with the firm purpose of showing him how poor people can be. They spent a day and a night at the farm of a very poor family. When they returned from their trip, the father asked his son, «How

was the trip?» «Very good, Dad!» «Did you see how poor people can be?» the father asked. «Yeah!» «And what did you learn?» The son replied: «I saw that we have a dog at home, and they have four. We have a pool that reaches to the middle of the garden; they have a river that has no end. We have imported lamps in the garden; they have the stars. Our patio reaches to the front yard; they have a whole horizon». When a little boy finished speaking, his father was speechless. His son added, «Thanks, Dad, for showing me how poor we are».

Вправа 67

The room in which the boys were fed was a large stone hall, with a copper at one end, out of which the cook took gruel which he put into each bowl at meal-times. Each boy had one portion of gruel and no more, and on Sundays they had two ounces and a quarter of bread besides. The bowls never needed washing — the boys polished them with their spoons till they shone again. At last the boys got so wild with hunger that one boy said he was afraid he would some night eat the boy who slept next to him. The boys believed him. A council was held. Oliver was chosen to go up to the cook that evening after supper and ask for more. The evening arrived, and the boys took their places. The cook stood at the copper. The gruel was served out and disappeared. Then Oliver rose from the table and advancing to the cook, said in a weak voice, «Please, sir, I want some more». The cook was a healthy man, but he turned pale. «What?» said he in a trembling voice. The man could not believe his ears.

Вправа 68

Many years ago a London theatre performed a play in which there was a great storm on the sea. In those

days theatres had no machines. That is why the manager engaged several boys to make the waves of the sea. They jumped up and down under a big piece of sea-green cloth. The boys received a shilling a night for their work. They worked for several weeks. But then the manager decided to pay them less money — only sixpence a night. So the boys decided to go on strike. During a performance, when the storm began, when the wind blew and it was raining, the sea remained calm — there was not a single wave on it. The angry manager lifted once corner of the «sea» and said to the boys, «Make waves, boys, make waves!» «Do you want waves for a shilling or for sixpence?» asked a boy in a loud voice. «Oh, for a shilling,» answered the manager. The boys began to jump up and down, and did it so well, that the storm looked quite real.

Вправа 69

In the old days it was necessary for all the parts of a city to be close together, in order that a defensive wall might surround it, and the streets, therefore, were made as narrow as possible. Many European cities began with walls round them. But in America there was little need for defensive walls, and that's why many American cities have been built on a regular plan, modified a little according to natural surroundings. The streets in American cities, instead of having names, are numbered, and so when one has once understood the plan of an American city, it is very easy to find one's way from one part of it to another. The old part of New York lies in the southern half of Manhattan Island, and there the streets are narrow and twisted, as in the towns of the Old World. But the rest of the streets, with but few exceptions, all run in straight lines. There is one street in the city, however, that does not follow a straight line. And that is Broadway, New York's most famous street. It starts within sight

of the dancing waters of the harbour and runs between tall skyscrapers in the northwestern direction. This great street is the longest in the world.

Вправа 70

Africa is a very large continent lying to the south of Europe and to the southwest of Asia to which it is joined by the Isthmus of Suez. Less than one hundred years ago men knew almost nothing of the middle of the continent. Travellers from Europe made long journeys into the centre but they met with terrible difficulties, for the continent is covered with forests full of fearful wild animals. Some travellers died of hunger or thirst or strange illnesses, others were killed by lions, still others by natives; but nevertheless bold men were found ready to go along rivers into the heart of Africa. The merchants who came from European countries had much to sell, and here were millions of people ready to buy; here was a country, the richness of which was unimaginable.

Вправа 71

Robert Burns, the son of a small farmer in Ayrshire, was born on the 25th of January, 1759. His parents were poor, so Burns did not get a good education. He worked hard as a ploughboy. He was fond of reading and always had a ballad book before him at dinner. After the death of his father Robert and his brother and sisters took over the farm together. Working in the fields Burns wrote many wonderful songs. However, things became so bad on the farm, that the poet decided to go to Jamaica hoping to get a job on a plantation there. Luckily some friends helped Burns to publish a book of poems. The book was noticed and praised highly. In 1786 Burns went to Edinburgh, and his book of poems unlocked the doors of rich Edinburgh

houses to a peasant with such a wonderful talent. In 1788 he married Jean Armour and spent a peaceful and happy year. The rest of his life story is a tale of the poet's hardships. The hard life ruined the poet's health, and on the 21st of July, 1796, he died at the age of thirty-seven.

Вправа 72

«Is there a post office near the house you live in?»

«Yes, there is. Go to the corner of the street along which trams run. Then turn to the left and walk a short distance down the street. Do not cross the street, of course. You will see a sign over a door which says 'Post and Telegraph Office'.

«Thank you very much. I am sure I shall find it without difficulty. I must buy (some) stamps, send a telegram and ask whether they receive parcels there. I want to send a parcel to an old friend. It will be her birthday in a week. Perhaps you can tell me where I can find a shop that sells nice things that one can give as presents?»

«Yes, certainly. There's a very good shop not far from here. You can easily walk there in a few minutes. Go straight down the street that you will see directly in front of you when you come out of the post office till you come to a wide street along which buses and trolley-buses run. Then turn to the left again and almost immediately you will come to a beautiful shop with big windows full of all sorts of things. I am sure you will find nice presents there».

Вправа 73

Until near the end of the 19th century it was the law in England that if a man was unable to pay a debt, even a small one, he could be imprisoned. This imprisonment might very well be for life, as it was impossible

for the people in prison to work at their ordinary occupations and so make money to repay the sum they had borrowed. If they had friends who could bring them materials to work with, they might work with their hands, sewing or making boots, for instance.

The great English novelist Charles Dickens knew a great deal about the debtors' prisons from personal experience, for when he was about ten, his father was imprisoned for debt, and the whole family had to go and live with him in the prison because they had nowhere else to live. The mother and the children, however, could leave the place when they wished; but at ten o'clock every evening the great gates were shut for the night, and no one could leave or enter until morning. Dickens described the life in the debtors' prisons in some of his novels. It was largely because of Dickens' sharp criticism that the English Government was finally forced to do away with debtors' prisons.

Вправа 74

At the beginning of the 19th century a little boy was born in the family of John Dickens, a clerk at an office in Portsmouth, and was named Charles. He had a sister who was older than himself, and there were several other children in the family. When Charles was seven, he was sent to school. He was not a strong child. He did not like to play cricket or football and spent all his free time reading. In 1821 the family went to London, and little Charles left behind him the happiest years of his childhood. His father was in money difficulties, and the family became poorer and poorer. The boy had to give up his studies. Mr. Dickens was put into a debtors' prison. Little Charles learned to know all the horrors and cruelty of a large capitalist city. He had to go to work at a blacking factory. He worked there from morning till night. When his father came out of prison, Charles was sent to school for some time.

Soon he got work as a clerk. Then he learned stenography and became a reporter in Parliament. In 1836 at the age of 24 Charles Dickens published his first book. It was a collection of stories. The title of the book was «Sketches by Boz». These were followed by «Pickwick Papers» and «Oliver Twist» and many other famous novels. Charles Dickens is one of the greatest writers of the 19th century. His novels are now translated into most languages of the world.

Вправа 75

During the American War of Independence, the commander of a small unit of soldiers was giving orders to his men about a heavy cannon that they were trying to lift to its place at the top of some fortifications. It was almost beyond their power to lift the weight, and the commander kept shouting encouraging words. An officer, not in uniform, was passing by, and he asked the commander why he did not help the soldiers. Greatly surprised, the man turned round and said proudly, «Sir, I am a corporal!» «Oh, you are, are you?» replied the officer: «I did not know that. I beg your pardon, Mr. Corporal». Then he got off the horse he was riding and, taking hold of the rope that the men were pulling at, he pulled with all his strength. And when the cannon was in its place, he turned to the little great man and said, «Mr. Corporal, when you have another job like this and have not enough men, send for your commander in chief, and I shall gladly come and help you». The corporal was struck with astonishment. The man who had helped his soldiers was George Washington.

Вправа 76

William Shakespeare, the greatest English playwright, was born in 1564 in Stratford-upon-Avon in

England. Stratford is a small country town in a farming district near the centre of England. The Avon, which is a pretty river with grass and trees all along its banks, runs through Stratford. Not much is known of Shakespeare's father. He was a farmer who, at different times of his life, sold meat and bought and sold wool. He was poor and was often in money difficulties. Also very little is known about the life of his only son William. The little house in which the great writer was born still stands. It is now a museum. William went to school in Stratford. In 1586 he went to London. Probably the first work he did there was at one of the two theatres that were in London at that time. Then he became an actor and soon began to write plays for the company of actors to which he belonged. Shakespeare bought the largest house in his home town in 1597, but he did not spend much time there till 1610. He spent the last years of his life mostly in Stratford, but he often visited London. He died in 1616.

Вправа 77

Last July, my 65-year-old father was on his daily run. It was an unusually hot day, and he felt a little sick, so he stopped to rest in the shade. A passerby asked if he needed help, but my father said, «No,» figuring he'd be able to get home. Minutes later, another person stopped. The man realized something was seriously wrong and called 911. That stranger saved my father's life. Dad suffered a heart attack and was hospitalized for five days.

I cannot thank that passerby enough for getting involved and helping when it would have been easier to walk away. Now, my father has many years left to enjoy his grandchildren.

Let everybody be Good Samaritans when they see the need. A life could depend on it.

Вправа 78

A young man attempted to rob a store near my office. He bought a bag of potato chips, and while the clerk was making change, he attempted to grab the money from the cash register. When the clerk quickly closed the drawer, the man tried to take the cash register but it was so heavy, he couldn't lift it. He got angry. There was a rack full of cigarettes in the corner of the store. He decided to grab the cigarettes but the clerk stopped him.

The man drove away empty-handed, but was spotted by the police for driving a stolen car. The police pursued him with lights flashing and sirens blaring. He was soon arrested and charged with possession of a stolen vehicle, careless and reckless driving and speeding. His fine was set at \$2,000.

While being escorted, the man asked if he could stop near the store and get his potato chips, since he had paid for them. The clerk at the store identified him as the man who tried to steal the cash register, and he was charged with attempted robbery. His fine was increased to \$15,000; he sits in jail awaiting trial.

Вправа 79

1. George Bernard Shaw, a well-known English playwright, was born in Ireland in 1856. He was the son of a clerk and had to begin working at an early age. At the age of twenty he moved to London where he became a journalist.

2. The play «Widowers' Houses» shows the egoism and hypocrisy of some businessmen who got their profits from the London slums where the poorest people lived.

3. While travelling in Germany Harry Trench, a young English doctor, got acquainted with Mr. Sartorius, a respectable-looking gentleman, and his daugh-

ter Blanche. The young people fell in love with each other and were going to get married. Trench knew that Sartorius was rich, but he did not know what kind of property he had. He learned about it from a conversation with Lickcheese, Sartorius' rent collector. It turned out that Sartorius was the owner of some tenements in the London slums, and that all the property he had was built by getting money out of the poor people who lived there. Trench was greatly shocked. He did not want to take money from Blanche's father. But Blanche said she could not live on the small income Trench had. They had a quarrel, and Trench left the house. After some time Trench learned that the land on which Sartorius' houses were built belonged to Trench's aunt and that he himself was living on the money got in the same way. Everything comes out «all right» in the end: Trench marries Blanche and becomes a partner in Sartorius' business. The author shows that in fact Trench is no better than Sartorius, Lickcheese and the like.

Вправа 80

My husband picks up the local newspaper every morning from a vending machine on our way to work. The other morning, a girl who appeared to be about six was in front of him in line, buying the paper for her mother, who was sitting in the car. The child put the money for one paper in the slot and took two newspapers!

My husband said to her, «Oh, is this two-for-one day?» The child did not reply. She just took the two newspapers to her mother.

This is stealing, pure and simple. I wonder what this mother is going to think when her daughter becomes a teen and gets arrested for shoplifting at the mall? I suppose she'll wonder where her daughter got

the idea that it is OK to take something without paying for it.

The mother missed an opportunity to teach her child right from wrong. If the child took the extra newspaper in error, the mother should have instructed her to put it back. However, if she put the child up to it — shame on her.

Вправа 81

Three bank robbers got a surprise last night. This is what happened. The three robbers, who all work as cleaners at a hospital, drove up to the bank on Main Street. The three men, wearing masks over their faces, got out of the car and ran into the bank. Inside the bank, they pointed guns at the customers and bank tellers. One of the men told all the customers to lie down on the floor. And then one of the other men said something like, «Quick, the money! Give me money!» So one of the tellers handed them some bags. After leaving the bank, the three men jumped into their van and drove off. One mile down the road, the robbers parked their van next to an ambulance they had parked before the robbery. They got into the ambulance and drove off. They went straight to their hospital. After leaving the ambulance in the hospital parking lot, the three men went together into a small room. There, they opened the bags of money they had been given — and got a very unpleasant surprise! The bank teller had given the robbers special bags containing bright red ink! The red ink is released when the bag is opened, and it can't be washed off. So suddenly, the men found themselves covered in red ink! As the men left the room and tried to leave the hospital, an emergency room doctor saw them and she thought, «Oh God, they're all covered in blood». So she tried to help them but they refused her help and ran off. The doctor realized something funny was going on and she called the

police. The police caught the robbers — guess where? Outside the bank on Main Street.

Вправа 82

A tsunami is a natural phenomenon consisting of a series of waves generated when water in a lake or the sea is rapidly displaced on a massive scale. It is also a very large dangerous ocean wave caused by an underwater explosion, earthquake, etc. Earthquakes, landslides, volcanic eruptions and large meteorite impacts all have the potential to generate a tsunami. The effects of a tsunami can range from unnoticeable to devastation.

The magnitude 9.0 2004 Indian Ocean Earthquake triggered a series of lethal tsunamis on December 26, 2004 that killed over 310,000 people (more than 220,000 in Indonesia alone), making it the deadliest tsunami in recorded history. The tsunami killed people over an area ranging from the immediate vicinity of the quake in Indonesia, Thailand and the north-western coast of Malaysia to thousands of kilometres away in Bangladesh, India, Sri Lanka, the Maldives, and even as far as Somalia, Kenya and Tanzania in eastern Africa. The disaster prompted a huge worldwide effort to help victims of the tragedy, with hundreds of millions of dollars being raised for disaster relief.

ІМЕННИК

Вправа 83

A lioness, a tigress, an actress, a poetess, a woman, an aunt, a wife, a sister, a grandmother, a daughter, a mistress, a baroness, a countess, a shepherdess, a hostess.

Вправа 84

A lord, a boy, a nephew, Mr. Smith, a widower, a steward, a Frenchman, an ox, a king, a prince, a duke, a cock, a father.

Вправа 85

Pens, classes, stories, roads, days, cats, bushes, desks, tables, plates, foxes, rooms, ladies, knives, chairs, buses, heroes, matches, ways, houses, families, flags, towns, wolves, countries, lions, parks, plays, dictionaries, thieves, keys.

Вправа 86

Babies, plants, lemons, peaches, bananas, brushes, stars, mountains, trees, shillings, kings, the waiters, the queens, men, the men, women, the women, eyes, shelves, boxes, the cities, boys, geese, the watches, mice, dresses, toys, the sheep, teeth, children, the

oxen, deer, the lives, tomatoes, secretaries, crowds, airports, theatres, tornadoes, shops, tragedies.

Вправа 87

These magazines, those stickers, these stamps, those sandwiches, these posters, these teacups, these eggs, those walls, those pictures, these feet, those mountains, these ladies, those windows, these men, those matches, these knives, these books, these families, these pies, those answers, those apartments, those teachers, those comedies.

Вправа 88

1. These are spiders. 2. Those are snails. 3. These are space films. 4. Those are cartoons. 5. These are stars. 6. These are boys. 7. These are babies. 8. Those are plates. 9. Those are flowers. 10. Those are bookshelves. 11. Are these sofas? 12. Are these bookcases? 13. Are these men? 14. Are those balls? 15. Are those trains? 16. Are those planes? 17. Are the windows open? 18. Are the doors closed? 19. Are the boys near the window? 20. Those are not kings. 21. Those are not queens. 22. Those are not buses. 23. These aren't mountains. 24. Those aren't geese. 25. These aren't mice. 26. They are sheep. 27. They are cigarettes. 28. They are cats. 29. They are not girls. 30. They aren't bags. 31. They aren't trees. 32. They are not bad eggs. 33. They are good eggs. 34. Are those flowers?

Вправа 89

1. These cups are dirty. 2. Those biscuits were tasty. 3. These hotels are very expensive but they are very nice. 4. There are children's playgrounds in the park. 5. Those are new supermarkets in our town.

6. They are delicious lemon pies for dessert. 7. They are nice cotton dresses for my nieces. 8. These men are engineers. 9. Those women are my sisters. 10. These children are my sons. 11. Those geese are big. 12. These mice are white. 13. These men are doctors. 14. Those women are my cousins. They are teachers. 15. Those girls are my nieces. They are pupils. 16. These girls have blue sweaters. 17. These boys have good coats. 18. My uncles have large flats. 19. There are some tables in the room. 20. We have good pens. Our pens are in our pockets. 21. There are some flowers in the vase. 22. These children's feet are sore.

Вправа 90

1. Those phones in the office are out of order. 2. Those blouses are made of silk. 3. These are excellent paintings. 4. His books are very popular and they really interest me. 5. They are difficult words to write. 6. My sons are journalists and they have been very successful. 7. These purses aren't made of leather. 8. Those are my neighbours' cars. 9. Have they got cameras? 10. They are new cassette recorders. 11. These rooms are very large. 12. There are some matches in the box. 13. Have these ladies got knives? 14. There are (some) men and women in the street. 15. These ladies are those gentlemen's wives. 16. These shoes are too large for my feet. 17. The children are sitting on a bench. 18. My teeth are white. 19. These keys are made of steel. 20. Potatoes are vegetables and cherries are fruit. 21. These are my friends' studies.

Вправа 91

1. These are my stockings. 2. They have new suits. 3. These metals are very hard. 4. Those ships are Rus-

sian ones. 5. We heard their voices. 6. Their dogs do not like bread. 7. The plates were on the table. 8. These towns aren't very large. 9. We were talking to them at the tram stop yesterday. 10. Are those girls your sisters? 11. We shall give you our books. 12. These stories will be good ones. 13. Are these good matches? 14. The boys put their books on the desks. 15. They took off their hats. 16. Those houses are new. 17. The young men put their hands in their pockets. 18. Are these students coming with us, too? 19. The women didn't say anything. 20. Do they speak English? 21. The police officers have caught the thieves. 22. They are holding the children hostile.

Вправа 92

1. They are very difficult questions to answer. 2. We think we'll have those cakes on the right. 3. Look at those pumpkins! They are the biggest ones we've seen this year. 4. Are these your scarves? 5. Those were cookie jars. 6. What are those children's names? 7. The cats have caught mice. 8. There were ladies, gentlemen, boys, and girls in the room. 9. In the farmyard we could see oxen, sheep, cows, and geese. 10. Are these workers Englishmen or Germans? — They are Frenchmen. 11. Why don't you eat these potatoes? 12. These strawberries are still green. 13. The withered leaves have fallen to the ground. 14. Can you see birds in those trees? 15. Do your teeth still ache? 16. I held up my feet to the fire to warm them. 17. Their children study very well. 18. These men work at our office. 19. There are some new houses in our street. 20. These stories are very interesting. 21. I have hurt my feet. 22. The wolves have been shot. 23. They keep their toys in boxes. 24. Put these knives on those tables.

Вправа 93

1. These are birds. 2. Are those also birds? — No, they aren't. Those are cats. 3. Are those good horses? — Yes, they are. 4. Are those cows big or small? — They are big. 5. These are apples and those are flowers. 6. Where are the coins? — They are in the box. 7. What colour are the boxes? — They are green. 8. What are they made of? — They are made of wood. 9. What are those men? — They are clerks. 10. Are they in the office? — Yes, they are. 11. Are those women typists? — No, they aren't. — What are they? — They are doctors. 12. Are his brothers at home? — Yes, they are. 13. These houses have balconies looking out on the street. 14. The architecture of these buildings is quite modern. 15. These are new districts of St. Petersburg. 16. There are (some) shops, cinemas and theatres in the new districts. 17. They are retired workers. 18. We are doctors. 19. We hear the sounds of children's voices. 20. They are nice girls.

Вправа 94

1. The dog's ball. 2. That man's skateboard. 3. The children's songs. 4. The grandmother's umbrella. 5. My friend's room. 6. My son's questions. 7. My brother's wife. 8. Our teacher's table. 9. Pushkin's poems. 10. This girl's voice. 11. The workers' new club. 12. Pete's letter. 13. My parents' car. 14. This woman's life. 15. These women's handbags. 16. My sister's flat is large. 17. My brother's children are at home. 18. The boys' room is large. 19. This girl's name is Jane. 20. These students' work is interesting. 21. My son's computer is modern. 22. He was my cousins' friend.

Вправа 95

1. The cat's eyes are green.
2. The children's toys are in a big box.
3. My father's birthday is in May.
4. What a coincidence! This is my mother's favourite cake.
5. I love my husband's books.
6. What is that young man's name?
7. He showed me his sister's letter.
8. She took her brother's skates.
9. Give me your pupils' exercise books.
10. Bring the children's things.
11. Yesterday the children found a bird's nest.
12. This is my friend's family. My friend's father is an engineer. My friend's mother is a teacher.
13. Whose bag is this? — It is Tom's bag.
14. Whose dictionaries are these? — They are the students' dictionaries.
15. Have you seen our teacher's book?
16. I like this boy's handwriting.
17. I (can) hear my sister's voice.
18. She opened the window and heard the children's laughter and cries.
19. She put the boys' wet boots near the stove.
20. This is our grandmother's armchair.
21. I think the student's answer is excellent.
22. My husband knows a lot about Agatha Christie's detective novels.
23. Sunday was Diana's birthday.
24. We watched TV at my friend's house last night.
25. Lisa's dog jumped into the pond (pool) with us.

ЗАЙМЕННИКИ SOME, ANY, NO, EVERY І ЇХНІ ПОХІДНІ

Вправа 96

A

1. some. 2. any. 3. no (some). 4. any, some. 5. any, any. 6. any, some. 7. any, some. 8. any, some. 9. some. 10. no. 11. any. 12. any, some. 13. no.

B

1. some, some, some, some, some. 2. some, any. 3. any, any. 4. any. 5. some, some, some, some; any, any. 6. any. 7. no.

Вправа 97

1. any. 2. some. 3. some. 4. any. 5. no. 6. some (no). 7. any. 8. no. 9. some. 10. any. 11. no. 12. some. 13. some. 14. some. 15. some. 16. some. 17. any, some. 18. any. 19. some (no). 20. no.

Вправа 98

1. no. 2. some; some. 3. any; any. 4. some. 5. some. 6. any. 7. ✓. 8. any. 9. some. 10. any. 11. ✓, ✓. 12. some. 13. ✓, ✓. 14. some. 15. ✓. 16. any. 17. some. 18. any. 19. some. 20. ✓. 21. any, some. 22. ✓.

Вправа 99

1. everything. 2. anything. 3. something. 4. nothing, something. 5. anything, nothing. 6. anything; ev-erything. 7. anything. 8. everything. 9. anything. 10. nothing. 11. something. 12. anything. 13. everything. 14. something.

Вправа 100

1. anything. 2. everything. 3. something. 4. everything. 5. anything. 6. nothing. 7. anything; nothing. 8. something. 9. anything, something. 10. something. 11. everything. 12. something. 13. anything. 14. nothing.

Вправа 101

1. anybody. 2. everybody. 3. somebody; nobody. 4. everybody; everybody. 5. somebody. 6. nobody. 7. anybody. 8. everybody. 9. anybody. 10. somebody. 11. nobody. 12. anybody. 13. everybody. 14. anybody. 15. somebody. 16. nobody. 17. somebody. 18. somebody. 19. nobody. 20. anybody. 21. anybody. 22. everybody.

Вправа 102

1. any. 2. no. 3. anything. 4. any. 5. anything. 6. any. 7. anybody. 8. any. 9. nobody. 10. anything. 11. anything, anything.

Вправа 103

1. They have done nothing. They haven't done anything. Have they done anything? 2. He has given them no money. He hasn't given them any money. Has he given them any money? 3. You have brought nothing

for us. You haven't brought anything for us. Have you brought anything for us? 4. I have taken no English books from you. I haven't taken any English books from you. Have I taken any English books from you? 5. She was reading nothing. She wasn't reading anything. Was she reading anything? 6. He has written no letters to anybody. He hasn't written a letter to anybody. Has he written a letter to anybody? 7. Nobody by the name of Petrov lives on the third floor. Does anybody by the name of Petrov live on the third floor? 8. They have no English books. They haven't any English books. Have they any English books? 9. There are no tall trees in front of their house. There aren't any tall trees in front of their house. Are there any tall trees in front of their house? 10. Peter has nothing in his box. Peter hasn't anything in his box. Has Peter anything in his box? 11. There are no parks in this town. There aren't any parks in this town. Are there any parks in this town? 12. There are no good bookshops in our district. There aren't any good bookshops in our district. Are there any good bookshops in our district?

Вправа 104

1. I didn't say anything. Not a word. 2. Everybody wanted to get Yuri Gagarin's autograph. 3. Everything I have belongs to you. 4. Is there anybody in the canteen? 5. There is nobody in the garden. 6. Is there anybody in our room? 7. There is somebody there. 8. There is nobody there. 9. Is there anybody in the library? 10. Is there anything behind the curtain? — No, there is nothing there. 11. There is something in the bag. 12. Is there anybody in the house? — Yes, there is somebody there. 13. Is there anything under the table? — Yes, there is something there. 14. There is nothing there. 15. Is there anybody in the doctor's consulting room? — No, there is nobody

there. 16. There are some books in English in our library. 17. Are there any books by Jack London in your library? 18. My uncle wants to tell me something. 19. The next day my brother knew everybody. 20. If you want to eat something, go to the dining car. 21. Tell us everything about your journey.

Вправа 105

1. some, any. 2. no. 3. something. 4. any. 5. no, some (some, no). 6. anything, nothing. 7. anything. 8. nobody. 9. somebody (nobody). 10. anybody. 11. any, something, some. 12. anybody, any. 13. some. 14. anybody.

Вправа 106

1. anywhere. 2. somewhere. 3. nowhere. 4. everywhere. 5. anywhere. 6. anywhere; somewhere. 7. anywhere. 8. somewhere, anywhere, everywhere. 9. somewhere. 10. anywhere. 11. somewhere. 12. anywhere, somewhere. 13. everywhere.

Вправа 107

1. Kate isn't here. We've looked for her everywhere, but we can't find her anywhere. Has anybody seen Kate? — Here she is. Nobody knows anything about her and she is sitting on a bench reading a book. 2. There is something round on the table. What is it? 3. Nobody knows anything about it. 4. There are many parks in the town. There are trees and flowers everywhere. 5. There is somebody in that room. 6. Ann lives somewhere in this district. 7. I don't know anybody in this town. 8. Give me something to eat, please. 9. Does anybody know our teacher's address? 10. Everything is all right. 11. Does anybody want to watch TV?

12. We heard this song everywhere. 13. He is somewhere in the garden.

Вправа 108

a)

1. some. 2. no. 3. any. 4. no. 5. no. 6. some.

b)

1. nobody. 2. nobody. 3. somebody (nobody).
4. any-body.

c)

1. anywhere. 2. somewhere. 3. anywhere, nowhere.

Вправа 109

1. everything, nothing. 2. something. 3. nothing.
4. everything. 5. some, some. 6. some. 7. some, nothing.
8. no. 9. anything, anybody, something. 10. anybody.
11. everybody. 12. no. 13. any. 14. any, anything, every.
15. nobody. 16. everybody (everything).
17. ev-erything.

Вправа 110

1. anything, anything, nothing, nothing, anything, nothing, anything, anybody.
2. everybody, some, some, anything, nothing.
3. everybody, some, some, anything, anybody, nothing, nobody.
4. everything, everything, nobody.
5. anywhere, nowhere.

Вправа 111

1. any; any. 2. anything; no; some, some. 3. any, any, no. 4. any, no (some). 5. no. 6. anything. 7. no (some). 8. any, any, no. 9. some. 10. anything, nothing.

ing. 11. any. 12. any. 13. some. 14. anybody. 15. any.
16. any. 17. nobody, anything. 18. no (some).

Вправа 112

1. the. 2. some. 3. any. 4. . 5. no. 6. some. 7. the.
8. . 9. the. 10. any. 11. . 12. . 13. the. 14. some.
15. the. 16. some. 17. the. 18. . 19. . 20. no.
21. the. 22. the. 23. . 24. . 25. the. 26. some.
27. .

Вправа 113

1. a) some; some. b) a; the; some; . 2. a) some.
b) the. c) . 3. a) . b) some. 4. a) . b) some. c) the.
5. a) some. b) the. c) some. 6. a) a. b) the.

Вправа 114

1. the, a, a; the. 2. the. 3. the, a, the. 4. a. 5. , .
6. some. 7. the. 8. . 9. a, . 10. . 11. some, the.
12. , . 13. a, the. 14. some. 15. the. 16. . 17. a.
18. , , an, .

Вправа 115

1. no, the; some. 2. any. 3. some. 4. the, the.
5. any, the. 6. , the. 7. a, . 8. . 9. some, some.
10. some. 11. , . 12. , the. 13. the, the. 14. the,
the. 15. some. 16. the. 17. the, the. 18. no, the, the,
some, the. 19. . 20. some. 21. a, , .

MUCH, MANY, (A) LITTLE, (A) FEW

Вправа 116

Many exercise books, much milk, much water, many days, many newspapers, much chalk, much snow, many years, many pictures, much music, many boys, many girls, much tea, many lemons, much meat, many rooms, many teachers, much work, much air, many birds, many cars.

Вправа 117

1. many. 2. much. 3. much. 4. much, many. 5. much. 6. many, much. 7. much. 8. many. 9. many, many. 10. many. 11. much. 12. much. 13. many. 14. much. 15. many. 16. much. 17. much. 18. many. 19. many. 20. much. 21. many. 22. much.

Вправа 118

Few houses, little tea, few cups, few apples, few windows, little paper, little coffee, few articles, little joy, little soup, few trees, little grass, few children, few toys, little light, few desks, little sausage, little juice, few books, few flowers, little salt, few friends, few palaces.

Вправа 119

1. few. 2. little. 3. little. 4. few. 5. little. 6. few.
7. little; few. 8. little. 9. few. 10. little. 11. few.
12. few. 13. little. 14. few. 15. little. 16. few.

Вправа 120

1. many. 2. much. 3. little, much. 4. few. 5. much,
many, little. 6. much, much. 7. little. 8. few. 9. much.
10. little. 11. many. 12. many, much.

Вправа 121

A little money, little money, a few chairs, few
chairs, a few songs, few songs, a little fun, little fun,
few boys, a little water, a few people, little water, little
air, few tables, a few minutes, a few cats, little grass, a
little luck, a few days, little work, a little salt, a few
spoons, little light, few windows, a few cars, a little
sugar, few eggs, little cheese.

Вправа 122

2. a little. 3. a few. 4. a few. 5. a little. 6. a little.
7. a few. 8. a little. 9. a few.

Вправа 123

1. little. 2. a little. 3. a little. 4. little. 5. little. 6. a
few. 7. few. 8. a little. 9. a few. 10. few. 11. little.
12. a few. 13. a little. 14. few.

Вправа 124

1. a little. 2. much, little. 3. a few. 4. few. 5. a lit-
tle, a few. 6. a few. 7. a little, a little. 8. few. 9. a lit-
tle. 10. a few. 11. a little. 12. a little. 13. many, much.
14. much. 15. much. 16. a little. 17. little.

СТУПЕНІ ПОРІВНЯННЯ ПРИКМЕТНИКІВ

Вправа 125

Hotter, the hottest; longer, the longest; cleverer, the cleverest; sillier, the silliest; greater, the greatest; redder, the reddest; blacker, the blackest; whiter, the whitest; thinner, the thinnest; thicker, the thickest; fatter, the fattest; nicer, the nicest; warmer, the warmest; colder, the coldest; merrier, the merriest; smaller, the smallest; taller, the tallest; higher, the highest; weaker, the weakest; stronger, the strongest; heavier, the heaviest; lighter, the lightest; greener, the greenest; drier, the driest; cleaner, the cleanest; dirtier, the dirtiest; wider, the widest; deeper, the deepest; braver, the bravest.

Вправа 126

Old, older, the oldest, the eldest, my elder brother, my old friend, farther, the farthest, the longest, shorter, happy, happier, the happiest, the best, the blackest, longer, worse, better, warmer, her best friend, her younger son, his elder son.

Вправа 127

1. a. I know an interesting story.
b. He knows a more interesting story.

- c. She knows the most interesting story.
2. a. It is a long way.
b. It is a longer way.
c. It is the longest way.
3. a. Her work is very important.
b. His work is more important.
c. My work is the most important.
4. a. It is a bad song.
b. It is a worse song.
c. It is the worst song.
5. a. He is a good engineer.
b. He is a better engineer.
c. He is the best engineer.
6. a. He brought her a beautiful flower.
b. He brought her a more beautiful flower.
c. He brought her the most beautiful flower.
7. a. He told us about a happy man.
b. He told us about a happier man.
c. He told us about the happiest man.

Вправа 128

1. I think our English teacher was very patient.
2. Our old doctor was very busy. Our new doctor is even busier.
3. My German teacher is the most energetic person.
4. We know your neighbour is a very boring man.
5. I think your grandfather is the most generous person I've ever met.
6. Ronald's watch is accurate, but his aunt's watch is more accurate.
7. She bought her watch in Switzerland because she thinks Swiss watches are the most accurate in the world.
8. That film on TV is much worse than today's.
9. What's the funniest TV programme?
10. Those were the happiest days in her life.
11. It is a very easy problem. Give me a more difficult problem.
12. In summer the days are long and the nights are short.
13. The 22nd of June is the longest day.
14. In July the days are shorter.
15. In December the days are the shortest.

16. A «four» is a good mark, but a «five» is better.
 17. A «five» is the best mark. 18. The worst mark is a «two».
 19. Your dress is very beautiful, of course, but my dress is more beautiful.
 20. My father is a tall man.
 21. It is a warmer coat.

Вправа 129

1. B. delicious. more delicious. A. the most delicious.
 2. bigger. 3. smaller. 4. the highest. 5. wider.
 6. large. 7. larger. 8. the biggest. 9. the largest.
 10. the oldest. 11. greater. 12. the most beautiful.

Вправа 130

1. Англійська мова така само важка, як і німецька.
 2. Мій твір не такий довгий, як твій.
 3. Сьогодні не так тепло, як було вчора.
 4. Будинок, у якому живе його тітка, такий само старий, як і будинок, у якому живе його дядько.
 5. Його квартира не така розкішна, як її, але вона набагато більша.
 6. Джонні не такий багатий, як Дон, але він молодший і набагато щасливіший.
 7. Моя собака не така дружелюбна, як твоя.
 8. Ти можеш їсти стільки, скільки хочеш.
 9. Футбольний матч не такий захоплюючий, як хокейний.
 10. Цей готель не такий дешевий, як ми очікували.
 11. Його пісні не такі популярні, як пісні «Битлз».
 12. Її брат такий же інтелігентний, як і його дружина.

Вправа 131

1. as ... as. 2. so ... as (as ... as). 3. as ... as. 4. so ... as (as ... as).
 5. as ... as. 6. as ... as. 7. as ... as. 8. so ... as (as ... as).
 9. so ... as (as ... as). 10. as ... as. 11. as ... as. 12. as ... as. 13. so ... as (as ... as).

Вправа 132

1. He isn't as tired as she is (as her). 2. Exercise two is as difficult as exercise three. 3. She thinks boxing is as dangerous as wrestling. 4. This house is as high as that one. 5. Today the water in the river is not so warm as yesterday. 6. You are not so clever as father. 7. India is not so large as China. 8. The Thames is as beautiful as the Neva. 9. His grandmother is not so old as his grandfather. 10. Apples are as tasty as plums, but not so tasty as pears. 11. Is the Russian Museum as rich as the Hermitage? 12. Derzhavin is not so famous as Pushkin. 13. The Dnieper is not so long as the Volga. 14. Last year August was as hot as July. 15. He isn't as old as me (as I am). 16. She is as generous as her grandmother. 17. His car is as comfortable as yours. 18. The exam wasn't as difficult as we expected. 19. He is as strong as his brother. 20. This computer isn't as expensive as I expected. 21. Her son is as polite as her (as she is). 22. This work is as interesting as yours.

Вправа 133

1. This work is easier than that one. 2. This novel is more exciting than that one. 3. Andrew Mironov was a more talented actor than all others. 4. These people are nicer, more polite, more hospitable than those. 5. This house is higher than that one. 6. Today the water in the river is colder than yesterday. 7. Father is cleverer than you (are). 8. China is larger than India. 9. His grandmother is younger than his grandfather. 10. Pears are tastier than apples. 11. Our cat is smaller than our dog. 12. My brother is younger than me. 13. Last year February was colder than January. 14. The Dnieper is shorter than the Volga. 15. The Hermitage is richer than the Russian Museum.

Вправа 134

1. Новий кінотеатр у нашому районі набагато більший, ніж старий. 2. Він є одним із найнебезпечніших злочинців у світі. 3. Невський проспект набагато гарніший, ніж наша вулиця. 4. Наш будинок не такий великий, як ваш. 5. Це найсмішніша історія, що я коли-небудь чув. 6. Трамвайна система не така надійна, якою вона була колись. 7. Який у тебе зріст? Ти вищий за мене. 8. Вона відчувала себе такою ж сильною, як і її брат. 9. Ми відправилися раніше, ніж ви. 10. Він був обережніший за мене. 11. Цей студент найуважніший у нашій групі. 12. Мені потрібно пальто тепліше. 13. Він так само втомився, як і ти. 14. Він був одним із найдосвідченіших робітників на фабриці. 15. Краще пізно, ніж ніколи. 16. Вона була не така приваблива, як її мати. 17. Його робота не така важка, як моя. 18. Він був найстаршим у родині. 19. У морі плавати легше, ніж у ріці. 20. Це найменша кімната в нашій квартирі.

Вправа 135

1. healthier. 2. clean. 3. the worst. 4. taller. 5. larger. 6. shorter. 7. the highest. 8. better. 9. higher. 10. the most beautiful. 11. better. 12. longer. 13. shorter. 14. colder. 15. more difficult. 16. easier. 17. busy. 18. cold. 19. fond. 20. colder. 21. the most interesting. 22. the coldest. 23. worse. 24. the hottest. 25. the most beautiful. 26. the best.

Вправа 136

1. greyer. 2. the fattest. 3. heavier, heavier. 4. the tallest. 5. most attentive. 6. colder, yellower. 7. the most beautiful. 8. better, good, better, the best. 9. lighter. 10. drier. 11. faster. 12. nice, nicer. 13. angrier, angrier. 14. harder, harder. 15. the tallest. 16. more careful. 17. quiet, quieter.

Вправа 137

1. This is the most valuable painting in the Russian Museum. 2. My computer isn't as new as my friend's. 3. Our exams are much more difficult than yours. 4. The building of Moscow University is the tallest in the capital. 5. Our town is not so big as Kiev, but it is as beautiful. 6. Nevsky Prospect is one of the most beautiful streets in St. Petersburg. 7. Who is the youngest pupil in our group? — Petrov (is). But he is the tallest. 8. English grammar is difficult, but English pronunciation is more difficult. 9. The shops in our street are larger than the shops in your street. 10. Our TV set is as good as this one. 11. This room is lighter than that one. 12. Today the weather is worse than yesterday. It is colder today and it is raining. 13. My room is not so large as my friend's room, but it is lighter and warmer. 14. Which of these books is the most interesting? 15. November is not such a cold month as January. 16. My father is a very busy man. 17. The Crimea is one of the best places for rest. 18. Today he feels much better.

ПРИЙМЕННИКИ

Вправа 138

1. on. 2. in. 3. on. 4. into. 5. on. 6. into. 7. on, in.
8. in. 9. into, on. 10. in. 11. on, into. 12. in. 13. into.
14. on. 15. on. 16. into, on. 17. on. 18. into, on, in,
on, on, on, on, on. 19. into, into, on, into.

Вправа 139

1. Go to the blackboard.
2. Write the date on the blackboard.
3. Hang the picture on the blackboard.
4. She poured some water into the vase and put the flowers into it. Then she went to the window and put the vase on the windowsill.
5. The teacher is standing at the blackboard. He is writing a sentence on the blackboard. The pupils are sitting at the desks. They are writing this sentence in their exercise books.
6. Nick went into the kitchen and sat down at the table. His mother was standing at the stove. She went up to the table, put a cup on the table and poured some tea into the cup.
7. We gathered many mushrooms in the woods.
8. Masha opened the door and went into the house. There was nobody in the house: the bears were in the woods. In the room Masha saw a table. She went up to the table. On the table she saw three plates.

9. Kate was in the room. She was standing at the bookcase.

10. There was a thick carpet on the floor. The children sat down on the carpet and began playing.

11. Where are the boys? — They are playing in the yard.

12. It is winter now. There is snow on the ground. There is ice on the river.

13. She went up to the blackboard, took the chalk and began writing on the blackboard.

14. The butter is on the table. Put it into the refrigerator. And now sit down at the table. There is (some) juice in this glass. Drink it and put the glass on the shelf.

15. Where is your pen? — It is in my pocket.

16. Put a handkerchief into your pocket.

17. He jumped into the river and quickly swam to the island.

Вправа 140

In the kitchen, at the port, at the swimming pool, in the park, in the wood, at the theatre, in the garden, at the library, in the river, at the shop, in the glass, in the room, at the cinema, in the snow, at school, in the classroom, in the house, in the cup, at the museum, at the university.

Вправа 141

On the shelf, on the windowsill, on the bench, at the plant, on the wall, at the railway station, on the platform, on the floor, on the roof, at the exhibition, at the stop, on the ground, at the concert, on the blackboard, at the lesson, on the bridge, at the stadium, on the snow, on the grass, at work.

Вправа 142

1. Where is Nick? — He is at the university. 2. Father goes to work every day. 3. Yesterday father was at work and mother was at home. 4. Yesterday I went to the library. I borrowed a very interesting book at the library. 5. Kate was sitting at the table. There were books and exercise books on the table. Her father went up to the table and put a vase on the table. He put some flowers into the vase. 6. Yesterday we went to the exhibition. We saw a lot of paintings at the exhibition. 7. Where is Tom? — He is at the stadium. He always goes to the stadium on Sunday. And his sister goes to the swimming pool. She is at the swimming pool now. 8. Do you like to go to the theatre? 9. When we came to the railway station, we put our things on the platform and sat down on a bench. Mother went to the shop and bought some lemonade. 10. At the lesson yesterday the teacher said to me, «There are two mistakes on the blackboard. Go to the blackboard and correct the mistakes!» 11. Were you at the concert yesterday? — No, we worked at the library and then we went to the park. We played in the park and then we sat on the grass. 12. Put the book into the bag and go to the blackboard. 13. There are many children in the yard today.

Вправа 143

1. I went to the garden. 2. I went into the garden. 3. We went to the forest. 4. We went into the forest. 5. Go to the classroom. 6. Go into the classroom. 7. Go to the park. 8. Go into the park. 9. She went to the kitchen. 10. She went into the kitchen. 11. Don't go to the shop. 12. Don't go into the shop. 13. She ran to the yard. 14. She ran into the yard.

Вправа 144

1. In winter I usually go to bed at ten o'clock because I go to school and have to get up early. But in summer, when I don't go to school and live in the country, I like to go to bed late. 2. Do you like to read in bed? 3. We did not want to stay in town on such a hot day, so we went to the country. 4. It is very late. Go to bed at once. 5. Where is your little sister? — She is in bed. Mother always puts her to bed at eight o'clock. 6. In summer my mother does not go to work and I do not go to school. We live in the country. My father goes to work every day, so he stays in town. But sometimes he comes to the country after work and goes back to town early in the morning, when I am still in bed.

Вправа 145

1. In summer they always go to the south. 2. My father works at a plant and my mother works at a library. My elder brother studies at a university and I go to school. In the morning father goes to the plant, mother goes to the library, my brother goes to the university and I go to school. Our grandmother usually goes to the shop in the morning. In the shop she buys foodstuffs. 3. My friend lives in the north. 4. We spent the summer in the south. 5. It was very hot in town, and we decided to go to the country. After breakfast we went to the railway station. At the railway station there were many people. The people were standing on the platform and waiting for the train. It was wonderful in the country. At first we went to the woods. It was hot, but when we went into the woods, it became cool. Then we went up to a river. We swam in the river, and grandmother was sitting on the grass at the river. In the evening we went to town. 6. Vladivostok is situated in the Far East. 7. Yesterday we were at the theatre. 8. The day before yesterday we were in the

park. 9. Tomorrow we shall go to the cinema or to the museum. 10. Where is your brother? — He is in the room, standing at the window. 11. Where is your sister? — She is at school. 12. Where is the child? — He is in bed. Mother put him to bed half an hour ago. 13. Where is your father? — He is at work. 14. Where is your grandfather? — He is in the park. 15. Where is Nick? — He is at the stadium.

Вправа 146

At four o'clock, at half past five, at a quarter to three, at sunset, at a quarter past four, at midnight, at five minutes past five, at ten minutes to two, at noon, at sunrise, at twenty-five minutes past two.

Вправа 147

1. at, at. 2. on, at, at, at. 3. on. 4. on. 5. on. 6. on. 7. at. 8. at. 9. at. 10. at, at.

Вправа 148

Last month my aunt didn't go to work. She got up at ten o'clock and went to bed at midnight. She often went to the theatre and to the cinema. But this month she gets up at sunrise because she goes to work again. She works at our university. The academic year at the university begins in September and finishes in May. In January and June students take exams. My aunt goes to the university on Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Saturday. On Monday she always works at the library. On Friday she usually goes to the country. She gets up at seven o'clock and goes to the railway station. She spends the whole day in the country and returns to town at sunset. Next week my aunt will go to London and next year she will go to New York.

Вправа 149

1. On the fourth of June we shall go to the country. 2. I like to go to the park in autumn. 3. This week we shall meet our friends at the airport. The plane arrives at seven o'clock in the evening. I think that we shall go to bed only at midnight. 4. Last winter he often went to the skating rink on Sunday. 5. Last week we went to the Russian Museum. 6. In summer the sun rises early in the morning and sets late in the evening. 7. Last summer we went to the south. When we were in the south, we went to the sea every day. We got up at sunrise and bathed in the sea. At noon we had dinner and rested. In the evening we went to the park. At sunset we often went to the sea and returned home at half past ten or at eleven. 8. Next year we shall go to the Far East. 9. Next week I shall go to the theatre. 10. Dickens was born in 1812.

Вправа 150

At five o'clock, by five o'clock, since five o'clock, at noon, by noon, since noon, since midnight, by midnight, at midnight, since last year, last year, this year, by 2005, by the twentieth of February, on the twen-tieth of February, since morning, by night, at night, by the first of November, in November, since summer, on Tuesday, by Friday, at half past two, by tomorrow, at sunrise, by spring, in spring, last spring, since last spring, by winter, next year, by next year, since yesterday.

Вправа 151

1. I haven't heard this song since last winter. 2. She hasn't been to the theatre since last month. 3. We haven't spoken about it since last week. 4. You haven't approached the piano since Monday. 5. It is al-

ready evening, and you haven't done anything since three o'clock. 6. We haven't been to Moscow since 1999. 7. He hasn't written to us since last year. 8. I haven't seen him since yesterday. 9. She hasn't eaten since morning. 10. We haven't played football since summer.

Вправа 152

1. Last Sunday we got up at sunrise and by seven o'clock we were ready to go. At ten minutes past seven we started. We went to the bus stop. There were few people at the stop: on Sunday people don't like to get up at sunrise. The bus came up to the stop in ten minutes. We went to the railway station. In half an hour we were at the railway station. On the platform we met our friends. In an hour we were already in the country. We went to the forest. It was hot, but when we went into the forest, it became cool. We spent the whole day in the country and returned to town at sunset. 2. He will come in an hour. 3. Wait a little, please, I shall return in a few minutes. 4. We shall finish school in a few years. 5. In two or three years everything will change. 6. I haven't been to Estonia since 1997. Next summer I shall go there. I shall spend the whole summer there and return to St. Petersburg by the first of September.

Вправа 153

1. to, of. 2. of. 3. of. 4. to. 5. to. 6. to, of, of, to, of, to. 7. of, to. 8. to, of. 9. of. 10. to. 11. of. 12. of, to. 13. of. 14. to. 15. of. 16. of.

Вправа 154

1. by. 2. with. 3. by. 4. with. 5. by. 6. with. 7. by. 8. with. 9. by. 10. by. 11. with. 12. with. 13. by. 14. with. 15. by.

Вправа 155

1. to, to, at, ✓. 2. about, at, to, ✓. 3. ✓, at, ✓. 4. of, ✓, to, for. 5. of. 6. of. 7. ✓. 8. at. 9. to. 10. for, in. 11. to, of. 12. of. 13. to, for, to, to, of, in, to, ✓. 14. ✓, of, at, by. 15. about. 16. of, ✓, of. 17. at, ✓, to, on, at, of, to.

Вправа 156

1. Walk along this corridor, turn the corner at the end of the corridor and go into the first room. 2. In five minutes everybody was sitting at the table and listening to their grandmother. 3. He looked at the boats sailing down the river. 4. Last year we travelled about Europe. 5. He was walking along the street and looking at the faces of the passersby. 6. The dog ran up to the river, jumped into the water, swam across the river and ran into the woods. 7. He crossed the street and entered the cafe. 8. She was walking about the room. 9. They sailed across the southern seas. 10. Walk along this path across the field and through the wood, and in two or three hours you will come up to a river. 11. They were walking about the town from sunrise till sunset, talked to many people, looked at splendid palaces and monuments. In the evening they returned to the hotel tired but pleased. 12. Tom Sawyer jumped over the fence and ran along the street. In a few seconds he turned the corner and disappeared.

УЖИВАННЯ ЧАСІВ

Вправа 157

1. is, is. 2. is, is. 3. is, is. 4. are, am. 5. am. 6. is, is. 7. is, is. 8. are, are, are. 9. is, is. 10. are, am. 11. is, is, is. 12. is, is. 13. is, is. 14. is. 15. is, is. 16. is. 17. is. 18. is. 19. is. 20. is, are, is, is, is, is, is, is.

Вправа 158

1. What's your name? — My name is Ann. 2. What's your address? — My address is 45 Oxford Street. 3. Where are you from? — I'm from London. 4. Who is he (in this photograph?) — He is my father. 5. What is his name? — His name is John. 6. Where is he? — He is in London. 7. I am Lena and this is Nick. He is my brother. He is ten (years old) and I am twelve (years old). We are from St. Petersburg. 8. I am a pupil. I am at school. 9. My brother is a painter. He is not an engineer. 10. My sister is at work. She is a doctor. 11. He is a student. 12. Are you a student? — No, I am a doctor. 13. My sister is at home. 14. We are not at school. We are at home. 15. My brother is a pupil. He is at school. 16. Is your mother at home? — No, she is at work. 17. Is your cousin at home? — No, he is at school. He is a pupil. 18. Is your sister a teacher? — No, she is a student. 19. Is your father at work? — No, he is at home. 20. Is your sister a typist? — Yes, she

is. — Is she at home? — No, she is at work. 21. My grandfather is a scientist. 22. My mother is not a teacher. She is a doctor.

Вправа 159

1. My name is Kate. 2. I am fourteen (years old). 3. I'm Russian. I'm from St. Petersburg. 4. I'm a pupil. 5. My favourite sport is tennis. 6. I'm interested in music. 7. My favourite subject is English. 8. My father is a (computer) programmer. He isn't interested in politics. 9. My mother is a dentist. She is interested in art. 10. We are always busy, but we are very happy to be together. 11. Whose pen is this? — It is my pen. 12. Whose book is this? — It is your book. 13. Whose table is this? — It is my brother's table. 14. Whose bag is this? — It is my mother's bag. 15. Whose pencil is this? — It is my sister's pencil. 16. Is this your exercise book? — Yes, it is. 17. Is this your brother's exercise book? — No, it is my exercise book. 18. Where is your table? — It is in the middle of the room. 19. Where is your pen? — It is in my pocket. 20. Where is your exercise book? — It is on the table. 21. Where is your mother? — She is at work. 22. Where is your brother? — He is at school. 23. Where is your sister? — She is at home. 24. Whose pencil is this? — It is my pencil. — And where is my pencil? — It is on the table. 25. Whose watch is this? — It is my watch. — And where is my watch? — It is on the table.

Вправа 160

1. Where are you? — I am in the kitchen. 2. Where is Fred? — He is in the garage. 3. Where are Lisa and John? — They are at college. 4. Are you busy? — No, I am not. Mike is busy. He is the busiest person I've ever met. 5. It is ten o'clock. She is late again. 6. How

are you? — I am not very well today. — I am sorry to hear that. 7. We are interested in classical music. 8. Vera is afraid of snakes. 9. My grandmother isn't nervous and she is rarely upset. She is the kindest person I've ever seen. My grandmother is really wonderful. 10. I'm sorry. They are not at the office at the moment. 11. Where are the keys? — In your jacket. 12. What is the time, please? — Two o'clock. 13. It is the biggest meal I've ever had. 14. Which sport do you think is the most dangerous? 15. Chess and aerobics are not as exciting as skydiving and figure skating. 16. Debt is the worst kind of poverty. 17. The game is not worth the candle. 18. Do you have any idea where he is? 19. Used cars are cheaper but less reliable than new cars. 20. What is the weather forecast for tomorrow? 21. Art is long, life is short. 22. You are the best friend I've ever had. 23. I don't remember what his telephone number is. 24. Two heads are better than one. 25. You are right. That's a lot of money! Coffee is very expensive this week.

Вправа 161

My aunt was very depressed last Sunday. The weather was terrible. It was cold and rainy. Her husband was not at home. He was at hospital because he was sick. Her children were not at school. They were not in the yard, they were in the living room. The TV was broken. The children were not only upset, they were very angry. The neighbours were not happy because her children were too noisy.

The house was not clean. The sink was broken. There were dirty dishes on the kitchen table and in the sink. There was nothing in the fridge. There were no vegetables for dinner, there was no juice for her children. There was not even bread in the house! She was tired and hungry. She was just exhausted.

Вправа 162

1. The weather was fine. It was warm and sunny. My children were at school and my husband was at work. I was in the garden. There were many beautiful flowers there. It was in May. I was happy. 2. I am a pupil. 3. He is a pilot. 4. She is a doctor. 5. We are school-children. 6. You are workers. 7. You are a worker. 8. They are pupils. 9. I am at home. 10. He is at school. 11. Is she at the cinema? 12. We are in the park. 13. Are they at the theatre? 14. Is she young? 15. He is old. 16. She is not old. 17. They are strong. 18. She is ill. 19. Are you ill? 20. Is he ill? 21. I am not ill. 22. I was ill yesterday. 23. She was not ill. 24. We were at the cinema.

Вправа 163

1. The students are. 2. They were, there was. 3. They will be, they are. 4. My father is. 5. He was. 6. I shall be. 7. My sister will not be. 8. She will be. 9. Will you be. 10. Was your father. 11. My sister was. 12. She is not. 13. We were. 14. Where is your mother, she is. 15. Where were you, I was. 16. My family will be. 17. Is your little sister, she is. 18. Will you be, I shall. 19. My granny was, she was. 20. My friend is. 21. He will be. 22. Where are your books, they are.

Вправа 164

Ronald Frank is a managing director of the First Bank of Kingsville on Main Street. He is always on a business trip. Yesterday he was in Geneva. Tomorrow he will be in London. Last week he was in Chicago. Next week he will be in New Orleans. At the moment he is in Amsterdam. In two hours he will be in the Hague. Three days ago he was in Paris. At the end of his trip he is usually very tired but happy. He is with

his family now. His sons are so much excited. They have got new toys from their father. Everybody in the family is very glad to see him at home again.

Вправа 165

1. Yesterday they were in the library. 2. They are at school now. 3. Tomorrow they will be at the theatre. 4. At the moment he is not here. 5. On Sunday he will be at the concert. 6. Last Saturday he was at the stadium. 7. My brother is at school now. 8. My brother was at the cinema yesterday. 9. My brother will be at home tomorrow. 10. Will you be at home tomorrow? 11. Was she in the park yesterday? 12. Is he in the yard now? 13. Where is father? 14. Where were you yesterday? 15. Where will he be tomorrow? 16. My books were on the table. Where are they now? 17. My mother was not at work yesterday. She was at home. 18. My friend is not in the park. He is at school. 19. Tomorrow at three o'clock Nick and Mike will be in the yard. 20. We were not in the south last summer. We were in Moscow. 21. Tomorrow my grandfather will be in the village. 22. When will your sister be at home? 23. Will you be a pilot? — No, I shall be a sailor. 24. My sister was a student last year, and now she is a doctor. — Will you be a doctor, too? — No, I shall not be a doctor. I shall be an engineer. 25. They were not at the cinema. 26. They are not at school. 27. They are at home. 28. Were you in the park yesterday? 29. Was he at school yesterday? 30. He was a worker. 31. She was a teacher.

Вправа 166

1. Timothy is feeding. 2. Mr. Jones is cleaning. 3. Nancy is painting. 4. Our neighbours are washing. 5. I am washing. 6. Who is fixing. 7. What is she doing, she is dancing. 8. The children are brushing.

9. What is he doing, he is fixing. 10. They are having. 11. The boys are running. 12. I am doing. 13. John and his friends are going. 14. Ann is sitting, she is studying. 15. A young man is standing, he is smoking. 16. The old man is walking. 17. The dog is lying. 18. Are you having. 19. What language are you study-ing. 20. Who is lying. 21. What are they talk-ing. 22. It is still raining. 23. I am opening. 24. John is playing.

Вправа 167

It is not raining any more, it is clearing up and the sun is shining. The jazz band is playing in the park. A lot of people are listening to the music and they are really having a good time. But they are not dancing yet. There is a coffee shop there. Only seven people are sitting there, and only five people are waiting in the queue. Some people are having sandwiches and drinking coffee, tea or fruit juices. Boys and girls over there are laughing and making a lot of noise. They are playing games and Tom is taking pictures. So what is going on?

Вправа 168

1. I am reading. 2. He is not writing. 3. We are not working. 4. Are you reading? 5. Is he sleeping? 6. Nick and Mike are playing football. 7. Kate is playing the piano. 8. She is not singing. 9. My sister is sleeping. 10. Is father drinking tea? 11. Are your parents drinking tea? 12. I am not sleeping. 13. She is sitting at the table. 14. We are doing an exercise. 15. We are not bathing. 16. Are they playing in the yard? 17. Nina and Ann are washing the floor. 18. Nick is helping his mother. 19. Are you helping your father? 20. My sister is reading an interesting book. 21. They are going to school. 22. Are you going to school? 23. Is he working? 24. Is your grandmother going to the

shop? 25. He is buying sweets. 26. What is your sister doing? 27. Where are the children playing? 28. Why are you laughing? 29. Where are they going? 30. What are these boys carrying? 31. I am sitting on a bench in the park and feeding birds. 32. Mother is sitting on the sofa in the drawing room and watching TV. 33. This is a photo of my friends. Tom is playing the guitar and Jane is singing. 34. And here they are dancing at my birthday party.

Вправа 169

1. My working day begins, I get, switch, do, it takes, we have, my father and I leave, he takes, my mother is, she leaves, we gather, we watch, talk. 2. My sister gets. 3. She is, she goes. 4. Jane is, she does. 5. She has. 6. She goes. 7. It takes. 8. She speaks.

Вправа 170

1. Andrea Schatzmann lives, she gets, takes, she doesn't normally have, she catches, her first class starts, she always has, the cafeteria food is, it is, her afternoon classes are, she is, she usually has, she has, she goes, a few friends usually go, he picks, he drives, they often go, she sometimes goes, she invites, they listen, talk, Mr. and Mrs. Connor often take, she calls, they never talk, it is, she usually calls, it is. 2. What time does Andrea usually get up? 3. When does she catch the bus? 4. Does she take a shower in the morning? 5. Does she go home for lunch? 6. When does she go swimming? 7. How does she get to the pool? 8. What does she do on Saturday evenings?

Вправа 171

1. I work. 2. We work. 3. They do not work. 4. Do you work? — Yes, I do. 5. Does he work? — No, he

doesn't. He studies. 6. My brother does not study. He works. 7. Do you wear glasses? 8. Do you help people? 9. Does he like to read fairy tales? 10. Does she like to play the violin? 11. My sister does not read books. 12. Our grandmother likes to sleep on the sofa. 13. Do you like to rest in the armchair? 14. We eat and drink in the kitchen. 15. My brother does not like to read newspapers. 16. We sleep in the bedroom. 17. My brother sleeps on the sofa in the living room. 18. My sister dresses before the mirror. 19. My uncle writes books. 20. We write exercises at school. 21. I spend my pocket money on ice cream. 22. He reads all the time and does not like to watch TV.

Вправа 172

1. Where do you live? — I live in Moscow. 2. When do you have your holidays? — In January. 3. What do you like best at school? 4. My brother works at a hospital. He is a doctor. He gets up at twenty minutes past seven. He works in the morning and in the afternoon. In the evening he does not work. In the evening he rests. 5. Does your sister speak French? — No, she doesn't. She speaks German, and her husband speaks English. 6. When do you get up? — I get up at a quarter to seven. 7. When does your brother get up? — He gets up at twenty minutes to eight. — And does your sister also get up at twenty minutes to eight? — No, she doesn't. My brother goes to school, and my sister does not go to school. She is not a pupil yet. She gets up at nine o'clock. 8. He doesn't wash his hands before meals. 9. This boy whistles in class. 10. He doesn't play any musical instrument. 11. But he plays football and likes to watch cartoons. 12. He likes his school holidays, especially the summer holidays. 13. The boy's birthday is the thirty-first of December. 14. That's why (Therefore) he gets a lot of presents.

Вправа 173

My uncle is an engineer. He is very busy. His working day begins early in the morning. He gets up at seven o'clock. He washes, dresses and has breakfast. After breakfast he goes to work. He works at an institute. He likes his work. He is married. His wife is a doctor. She works at a hospital. In the evening she studies French. She attends French classes. My uncle does not speak French. He speaks Russian and German. He studies English. In the evening he attends English classes. My uncle's son is a pupil. He goes to school. At school he studies English.

Вправа 174

1. I am taking — I take. 2. He is helping — he helps. 3. They are going — they go. 4. She is playing — she plays. 5. I am reading — I read. 6. He is sleeping — he sleeps. 7. We are drinking — we drink. 8. They are going — they go. 9. I am not sleeping — I do not sleep. 10. She is not drinking — she does not drink. 11. We are not watching — we do not watch. 12. They are not eating — they do not eat. 13. My mother is not working — my mother does not work. 14. Are you working — do you work. 15. Is he playing — does he play. 16. Are they eating — do they eat. 17. Is your sister resting — does your sister rest. 18. What are you doing — what do you do. 19. What are you reading — what do you read. 20. What are they eating — what do they eat. 21. What is your brother drinking — what does your brother drink. 22. Is everybody having — does everybody have. 23. Is she taking — how often does she take. 24. Where are they going — where do they go. 25. Are they speaking — what language do they usually speak.

Вправа 175

1. He works. 2. Does he work. 3. He doesn't work. 4. They read. 5. Do they read. 6. They do not read. 7. The children are eating. 8. Are the children eating. 9. The children are not eating. 10. Do you play. 11. When do you play. 12. What does Nick do. 13. Does he go. 14. We do not dance. 15. Kate is dancing. 16. Does Kate sing. 17. Where does he go. 18. He does not sleep. 19. My granny sleeps. 20. When do you sleep. 21. Nina is not sleeping. 22. Where does John live, he lives. 23. My friends from Switzerland speak. 24. Does Elvire speak. She does. 25. She doesn't only speak (She doesn't speak only) Italian.

Вправа 176

1. Tom plays. 2. He doesn't play. 3. I am wearing. 4. I am not wearing. 5. My friend does not like. 6. I am not reading. 7. Is he sleeping. 8. We do not go. 9. My sister eats. 10. She is not eating. 11. They do. 12. They do not go. 13. My father does not work. 14. He works. 15. I read. 16. I do not read. 17. I am writing. 18. I am not writing. 19. They are playing. 20. They are not playing. 21. Are they playing. 22. He helps. 23. Does he help. 24. He does not help. 25. Do you go. 26. Is she working. 27. Is he delivering. 28. Do you go.

Вправа 177

1. His father is not watching, he is sleeping, he is. 2. Pat is not cooking, she is talking, she cooks. 3. I am not drinking, I am writing. 4. I do not drink, I drink. 5. Is your friend doing. 6. Does your friend go. 7. The baby is sleeping. 8. The baby always sleeps. 9. My grandmother does not work. 10. My father is not sleeping, he is working. 11. I usually get. 12. What is your sister doing, she is washing. 13. When do you usually

come, I come. 14. Where does your cousin work, he works. 15. Does your sister study, she goes. 16. My cousin goes. 17. My mother is not playing, she plays. 18. When do you listen. 19. Who is making. 20. Are you reading and thinking. 21. They are, they don't go. 22. What is she talking.

Вправа 178

1. I am sitting. 2. I am not working. 3. Eric is talking, Kenny is not listening, he is thinking. 4. My friend lives. 5. My cousin does not live. 6. The children are not sleeping now. 7. The children play. 8. They do not go. 9. She reads. 10. She does not read. 11. She is not reading. 12. I am writing. 13. I am not drinking. 14. I go. 15. I do not go. 16. He is not reading. 17. He is playing. 18. Is he playing. 19. My mother works. 20. My aunt does not work. 21. Do you work. 22. Does your father work. 23. Are you playing. 24. The clouds are moving, the sun is appearing, it is getting. 25. His health is improving. 26. Who is playing. 27. Henry usually wears, he is wearing. 28. Who is listening.

Вправа 179

1. I do not know. 2. Do they want. 3. She thinks, he drives. 4. He understands, he eats, he always forgets. 5. Who is that man, who is standing, don't you recognize, it is. 6. I have, I am having. 7. Does your family leave, we always go, we all like, mother stays, father returns. 8. Where are Tom and Nick, they are having. 9. What are you doing, we are listening. 10. Do you want, I do. 11. Michael knows, he wants, he has. 12. Are you reading, it is, there are, are you, I am, I do not know. 13. We are having. 14. He feels. 15. I think, she doesn't feel. 16. Do you see, I mean. 17. Do you hear, she is saying. 18. He doesn't feel. 19. Ron is earning, they think, he is.

Вправа 180

There is, it is eating, it is giving, I think, monkeys like, I want, where do they live, the tiger wants, it is going, the lion is looking, do you think, it wants, when do the lions and tigers have, the keepers bring, they make, everybody knows, they are.

Вправа 181

1. I often go. 2. We sometimes go. 3. Andrew gets, he lives, he is never. 4. It is, Victor is doing, his sister is reading, his mother and grandmother are talking. 5. I am writing, who lives, I write. 6. It takes. 7. Where are you going, I am hurrying. 8. When do your lessons begin, they begin. 9. Where is your sister, she is doing. 10. It usually takes. 11. Where is Boris, I am looking, he is having. 12. I am looking, do you have, I don't want, it is, it is, it has.

Вправа 182

1. Do you keep, I don't think, it is, I usually have, I eat. 2. He is learning, he wants. 3. The teacher knows, the girl doesn't often argue. 4. I think, she often worries. 5. Barbara's boss sees, she is always late. 6. I am calling, I want, it is. 7. Do you hear, how is your job going, I am enjoying, I have, is (the only problem), the food is, I eat, I am getting. 8. Ruth is learning, she likes, she wants. 9. Do you understand, what language he is speaking. 10. Is your English getting, I think. 11. We know, he never takes. 12. They think, he learns, he knows, he speaks. 13. He is just working. 14. I don't like, I am enjoying, I am. 15. Do you have, Rick is, I don't see, he is visiting. 16. We don't have, I am coming. 17. She is trying, I think, she always has. 18. She tries. 19. My little brother doesn't play, that is why he is practising. 20. My grandmother is, she is

baking, she bakes. 21. Tom is, he is, he is yawning.
22. I am, that is why I am crying.

Вправа 183

1. I shall go. 2. He will give. 3. The nurse will lead.
4. I'll take off and put on. 5. Dr. Setton will come in,
shake, and say. 6. I'll stand. 7. He'll take. 8. He'll
take. 9. He'll take. 10. He'll examine. 11. He'll listen.
12. He'll take and do. 13. I'll go and wait.
14. Dr. Setton will call and say.

Вправа 184

1. I shall play. 2. I shall not play. 3. Will you play.
4. He plays. 5. He does not play. 6. Does he play.
7. They are playing. 8. They are not playing. 9. Are
they playing. 10. Nick is going. 11. Nick goes.
12. Nick will go. 13. I miss. 14. Do you ever buy.
15. Do you think, it is. 16. What present will your
mother receive.

17. A: The weather is.

B: It'll be.

A: It's getting, I think, it'll be.

B: You are, it is getting, my feet are freezing, you
know.

A: You never know, they say, fog will cover, it will
clear and become.

B: Are you kidding, I'm freezing, where is the bus,
we are waiting, we always wait, we'll wait.

Вправа 185

1. Will you come. 2. Will you read. 3. Do you read.
4. Are you reading. 5. I shall not see. 6. What will you
do. 7. What will your friend do. 8. Where will you go.
9. Where do you go. 10. Where are you going.
11. Mary is dancing. 12. She dances. 13. Will she

dance. 14. He will go. 15. We go. 16. Kate is going. 17. Will you help. 18. I am not playing. 19. My brother plays. 20. They will not take. 21. Do you like. 22. Will you eat. 23. Nick reads. 24. Mother works. 25. He is not sleeping. 26. Will your brother go. 27. We shall not go. 28. I am not learning. 29. She lives. 30. My father shoots. 31. He is carrying.

Вправа 186

1. My sister does not like. 2. When do you go. 3. What is he reading. 4. What does he read. 5. What will he read. 6. Will you give. 7. Where will she be. 8. Where will she go. 9. Will she go. 10. They will stay. 11. What are you doing, I see, you are not reading. 12. When will you finish, it is, it is. 13. How do you usually spend. 14. What will you do. 15. They are not drinking, I think, they are watching. 16. What does your father drink. 17. When do you get, I get. 18. My brother usually does not get, he gets, he will get. 19. Why will she come. 20. We shall go. 21. Our friends always go. 22. The kitten is playing. 23. Are your parents watching. 24. My sister is not resting, she is helping, she helps.

Вправа 187

1. You cross. 2. You cross. 3. You translate. 4. She is. 5. You do not hurry. 6. It rains. 7. My friend comes. 8. He comes. 9. You leave. 10. You give. 11. You miss. 12. You come. 13. You do not give. 14. Mother comes. 15. You don't finish. 16. He comes.

Вправа 188

1. I stay, I shall call, we shall have. 2. He will go, he is. 3. I return, I shall ring. 4. You will pass, you arrive. 5. I shall stay, she comes, we shall go, she brings.

6. I finish, I shall enter. 7. He returns, he will call. 8. I see, I shall tell. 9. We shall gather, my brother comes. 10. I shall sing, you tell. 11. You will join, we gather. 12. What will you do, you come. 13. They cross, they will see. 14. She gets, she will go. 15. What shall we do, it rains. 16. What will she do, she sees. 17. The bus is, you will be, you get. 18. It is, our car will not start.

Вправа 189

1. The weather is, we shall probably go. 2. He still has, doesn't feel, he will not go. 3. You decide, you will eat. 4. I drink, I shall get. 5. They go, they will visit. 6. She doesn't work, her boss will fire, hire. 7. Shall I see, you start. 8. What will he do, he comes. 9. Where will they go, the weather is. 10. He will ring, he returns. 11. It rains, we shall stay. 12. She will walk, it is not. 13. He will come, he leaves. 14. You leave. 15. We are tired, we shall stop, have. 16. You miss. 17. She will make, she flies. 18. He starts, he will spend.

Вправа 190

1. You spill, you don't do, you will have, you break, you will have. 2. I shall not speak, he apologizes. 3. Peter will introduce, we meet. 4. We shall go, he comes. 5. Mother comes, she comes. 6. Will you go, I shan't, I shall stay, help, I shall come, I finish. 7. You come. 8. I shall speak, I see. 9. You ask, I shall be, I am, I shall make, I make, the other students will laugh, the other students laugh, I shall be, I am, I shall cry.

Вправа 191

1. It is, it often rains, a cold wind often blows. 2. The weather is fine, it is, the sun is shining, a soft wind is

blowing, small white clouds are sailing. 3. It is raining. 4. It will rain, you will get, you do not put. 5. Birds come, sing. 6. Somebody is singing. 7. It usually does not snow. 8. What's the weather like, is it snowing, it isn't. 9. Shall we go, we shall, it snows, there is. 10. What will you do, we shall go, the weather does not change, will you come, I do not have. 11. We have, they will inform. 12. We play, it will produce. 13. We put, they will stop. 14. We employ, they will help.

Вправа 192

1. He will do his English exercises if he doesn't have anything to do. 2. If I don't help him, he will not write his paper tomorrow. 3. He will not go to the library tonight. 4. If he does not go to the library, he will be at home. 5. We shall be at home tomorrow. 6. If we are at home tomorrow, we shall see this programme on TV. 7. She will not be at home tomorrow. 8. If she is not at home tomorrow, leave a message for her. 9. Tomorrow the weather will be fine. 10. If the weather is fine tomorrow, we shall go to the country. 11. When she comes to school, she takes off her coat. 12. When she comes to school, she will take off her coat. 13. As soon as he remembers this funny scene, he begins laughing. 14. As soon as he remembers this funny scene, he will begin laughing. 15. I shall come home at six o'clock. 16. When I come home, I shall ring you up. 17. She will ring us up in the evening. 18. If she rings you up, ask her to bring me the book. 19. I shall see Tom tomorrow. 20. As soon as I see Tom, I shall tell him about it. 21. I shall go to Paris next week. 22. Before I go to Paris, I shall ring you up.

Вправа 193

1. What did your neighbours do. 2. Mr. Smith fixed. 3. His wife watered. 4. Their children cleaned,

they played. 5. Their boys listened, watched. 6. Their little girl cried, smiled. 7. Her brothers shouted. 8. Mrs. Smith worked. 9. She baked. 10. She cooked. 11. She washed, looked. 12. The children brushed, yawned, went. 13. Their mother changed, brushed, talked. 14. Her husband smoked, talked. 15. They waited, the bus arrived. 16. They visited. 17. They danced. 18. Mr. and Mrs. Smith rested, they really had.

Вправа 194

On Monday we had five lessons. The first lesson was Russian. At this lesson we wrote a dictation and did some exercises. Nick went to the blackboard. He answered well and got a «five». Pete did not get a «five» because he did not know his lesson. After the second lesson I went to the canteen. I ate a sandwich and drank a cup of tea. I did not drink milk. After school I did not go home at once. I went to the library and changed a book. Then I went home.

Вправа 195

On Tuesday I got up at half past six. I went to the bathroom and washed my hands and face and cleaned my teeth. Then I dressed, went to the kitchen and cooked breakfast for my family. At half past seven my son got up and had breakfast. I had breakfast with my son. My son ate a sandwich and drank a cup of tea. I didn't drink tea. I drank coffee. After breakfast my son left home for school. I didn't leave home with my son. On Tuesday I didn't work in the morning. I worked in the afternoon. In the evening I was at home. My husband and my son were at home, too. We rested in the evening. My son watched TV, my husband read newspapers and I did some work about the house. At about eleven o'clock we went to bed.

Вправа 196

Boris woke up when it was already quite light. He looked at his watch. It was a quarter to seven. Quick! Boris jumped out of bed and ran to the bathroom. He had just time to take a cold shower and drink a glass of tea with bread and butter. He was in a hurry to catch the eight o'clock train.

At the railway station he met three other boys from his group. They all had small backpacks and fishing rods.

In less than an hour they got off the train at a small station near a wood. They walked very quickly and soon found themselves on the shore of a large lake. The boys spent the whole day there fishing, boating and swimming.

They returned home late at night, tired but happy.

Вправа 197

1. His sister studies. 2. She studied. 3. Did you come, I didn't, I came, I was, I had, I was, I drank, I rested. 4. I go. 5. I went. 6. My brother washes. 7. He washed. 8. I do not have. 9. We did not rest. 10. My brother did not drink. 11. My mother always takes, she did not take, she walked. 12. Do you talk, I do, I did not talk, I was. 13. Does you sister go, she does. 14. Mary likes. 15. She wrote. 16. Did you tell. 17. Do you wear, I wore. 18. We like, we enjoyed.

Вправа 198

1. Tom always eats. 2. He didn't eat, he got. 3. We like, we don't like. 4. He never shouted, he was. 5. My friend knows. 6. We rang. 7. He lives. 8. Did it take. 9. When were your lessons. 10. I had. 11. Her friends were. 12. One of her brothers made. 13. Queen Elizabeth was, she became. 14. Do you always get, some-

times I get. 15. Antonio Stradivari made. 16. Who painted. 17. She knows, she enjoyed. 18. Steven's friends came, gave, his parents cooked, his girlfriend promised, she wasn't, he tried, he was, she didn't wish.

Вправа 199

1. I go. 2. I went. 3. I shall go. 4. I do not go. 5. I didn't go. 6. I shall not go. 7. Do you watch. 8. Did you watch. 9. Will you watch. 10. When do you leave. 11. When did you leave. 12. When will you leave. 13. My brother goes, he leaves, he works, is, he walks, he does not take, did not go, he got. 14. Did you have, I didn't. 15. What did you buy, I bought. 16. My father did not read, he was, he will read.

Вправа 200

1. He turns. 2. He turned. 3. He will turn. 4. I always go. 5. I was, I didn't go. 6. I shall not go, it costs. 7. Did they enjoy. 8. Who will take. 9. How often do you go. 10. We didn't have, we still had. 11. She does. 12. He doesn't even know. 13. They were, money was. 14. Do you think, you will be. 15. When will the cabbage soup be. 16. The customs officers at JFK airport in New York arrested, he arrived. 17. I like, I often do, they want. 18. When is your birthday. 19. When did you get. 20. Who created Mickey Mouse.

Вправа 201

1. Kate cooks. 2. Kate will cook. 3. Kate is cooking. 4. Kate cooked. 5. I do not eat. 6. I am not eating. 7. I shall not eat. 8. I did not eat. 9. He spent. 10. He did not spend. 11. Did he spend. 12. Where did he spend. 13. She helped. 14. She did not help. 15. Did she help. 16. How did she help. 17. Do you go. 18. Are you going. 19. Will you go. 20. Did you go. 21. What

does your brother do. 22. What is your brother doing. 23. What will your brother do. 24. What did your brother do.

Вправа 202

1. I think, Nellie will leave. 2. I am, my friends are waiting. 3. You were, did you like, I enjoyed. 4. We expect, you will go. 5. Her English isn't, she is working. 6. They didn't know. 7. She is worrying, the problems are not. 8. He was, had. 9. Am I going. 10. Various kinds of sports are. 11. Both children and grown-ups are. 12. What is the matter, she is, I do not know. 13. Where are you going, I am going, which will take. 14. Do you know, a very interesting match took. 15. He went. 16. I was, I enjoyed. 17. Our football team won. 18. Where is Boris, he is playing. 19. I am, I missed, I know, it is.

Вправа 203

1. My friend goes. 2. He did not go. 3. Why did you go. 4. We shall grow. 5. What are you doing. 6. He is sleeping. 7. Where did your father work. 8. Will she go. 9. He did not watch. 10. We wrote. 11. I bought. 12. My granny did not buy. 13. What will you buy. 14. Father is working. 15. We went. 16. Will your brother go. 17. Granny is not cooking. 18. We cooked. 19. My sister washes. 20. When do you go. 21. What will you prepare. 22. Will you invite. 23. How did you help. 24. I shall send. 25. I meet. 26. His grandfather is listening, that is, he always listens.

Вправа 204

1. Max isn't, he is washing, he washes. 2. He will not play. 3. We saw. 4. Does your mother cook. 5. We made. 6. I spent. 7. Where did you spend. 8. Where

will he spend. 9. What is mother doing, she is cooking. 10. I did not play. 11. We went. 12. I met. 13. I wrote. 14. Will you write. 15. I am not writing. 16. Mother cooked. 17. Nick will not go, I don't think.

Вправа 205

1. I am writing. 2. I was writing. 3. My little sister is sleeping. 4. My little sister was sleeping. 5. My friends are not doing, they are playing. 6. My friends were not doing, they were playing. 7. She was reading. 8. She is not reading. 9. She is going. 10. What are you doing, I am drinking. 11. Were you drinking, I was not drinking, I was eating. 12. She was reading, she is reading. 13. My cat is playing. 14. The sun was shining, birds were singing. 15. Are you eating. 16. Were you eating. 17. What is your father doing. 18. What was your father doing. 19. Why is she crying. 20. Why was she crying.

Вправа 206

1. I went. 2. I was going. 3. I was going. 4. I was doing. 5. I was doing. 6. I did. 7. I was doing. 8. I was doing. 9. I did not play, I wrote. 10. I was not playing, I was reading. 11. He was not sleeping, he was doing. 12. I was going, they were talking, laughing, I was laughing, I was still laughing, I told, my father and mother liked. 13. I went, I found, I brought, I decided, I fed, took, I was taming.

Вправа 207

1. I played. 2. I was playing. 3. He was playing. 4. We were playing. 5. My brother did not play, he played. 6. My sister was not playing, she was playing. 7. Mother was cooking. 8. She was cooking. 9. We washed. 10. We were washing. 11. Did you do.

12. Were you doing. 13. Why was she sleeping. 14. He was sitting. 15. What was Nick doing. 16. What were you doing. 17. I was not sleeping. 18. What did he do, he read. 19. What was he doing, he was reading. 20. Was she sleeping.

Вправа 208

1. I came, my little sister was sleeping. 2. Nick came home, his brother was playing. 3. Mother came, I was doing. 4. Father came, Pete was sleeping. 5. Mother came, the children were playing. 6. I got, my mother and father were drinking. 7. I came, he was watching. 8. I saw, they were playing. 9. I opened, the cat was sitting. 10. Kate opened, the children were dancing. 11. Tom was crossing, he fell. 12. I was going, I met. 13. We were going, we met. 14. Grandmother was going, she saw. 15. Henry was walking, he found. 16. We were walking, we saw. 17. I was washing, I found. 18. Granny was reading, she fell. 19. I was playing, I saw. 20. Nick was running, he fell.

Вправа 209

1. The girl was cooking, the lights went out, she burnt (burned). 2. The boy hurt, he was skating. 3. The woman entered, the children were feeding. 4. I was visiting, I bought. 5. It started, we were bathing. 6. I was having. 7. He came, I was doing. 8. What were you doing. 9. I was going. 10. You were sleeping, I went. 11. He was reading, I came, sat. 12. I was walking, a tram passed. 13. She was looking, I saw. 14. We were answering, the headmistress entered. 15. They were drinking, I came. 16. He was walking, a boat passed. 17. The old man was thinking, he fell. 18. We listened. 19. I entered, the teacher was writing, the pupils were copying. 20. They were getting, it began.

Вправа 210

1. I went. 2. I was going. 3. What were you doing, I was playing. 4. I came, the children were standing. 5. We were playing. 6. I was preparing, I cut. 7. I went. 8. Did you go, I went. 9. What did you do, I translated. 10. I rang, he was sleeping. 11. Grandfather was watching, he fell. 12. My friend came, I was doing. 13. I was going, I met. 14. Nick rang, I was helping. 15. The children were walking, they saw. 16. I came, my sister was washing. 17. Mike was playing, he found. 18. I was drawing, I broke. 19. I met, he was going. 20. I looked, the children were playing.

Вправа 211

1. Father was watching. 2. I went. 3. I finished. 4. I was playing. 5. He began. 6. She was washing. 7. I met. 8. I came, Kate was playing. 9. I met John, he was going. 10. I was going, I saw. 11. They played. 12. They were playing. 13. I was cleaning. 14. We went. 15. The teacher opened, the pupils were sitting. 16. He got. 17. Father came. 18. I was reading. 19. She fell. 20. Mother was drinking.

Вправа 212

1. We went, there was, we enjoyed, we were skiing. 2. They met. 3. Where did you spend. 4. We were, twenty minutes were. 5. I was playing, my friend came, he invited, I accepted. 6. He rang, asked. 7. I came, my friend was already waiting. 8. I was going, I broke. 9. The teacher walked, the boys were listening, the girls were eating and drinking. 10. She was going, I met, she wasn't going. 11. What were you doing, the accident happened, I was walking. 12. He was leaving, the thieves took.

Вправа 213

1. The cat took, ran. 2. He was reading, I came. 3. I got. 4. The train started. 5. He put, opened, went. 6. I was sitting. 7. He came. 8. I was going, I saw. 9. We were having. 10. He was writing, I came. 11. He was making, I left. 12. He wrote. 13. I looked, they were smiling. 14. What were you doing. 15. I went. 16. The lesson began. 17. Somebody knocked, she was arguing. 18. Pete was jogging, he lost. 19. The police took, I was going. 20. He was shaving, he heard.

Вправа 214

1. Lena swept. 2. Lena was sweeping. 3. Did they go. 4. They were sailing, they saw. 5. We were working. 6. Mother was cooking. 7. She finished. 8. We were having. 9. They translated. 10. I opened. 11. Did you go. 12. I did not see. 13. I opened, my friends were sitting. 14. When did you begin. 15. We were discussing. 16. I was reading, I found. 17. Did you watch, we were watching. 18. When did you go. 19. I went. 20. I was sleeping. 21. I came, my little brother was sitting, he was playing, I told, he was making.

Вправа 215

1. I fed. 2. What were you doing, I was feeding. 3. What did your brother do, he played. 4. I began. 5. Helen was cooking. 6. What were you doing, your sister came. 7. Were you having. 8. He did not go. 9. Nick went. 10. Rick was sleeping. 11. We were playing, it suddenly started. 12. I saw, he was crossing. 13. He began. 14. He was repairing. 15. He finished. 16. We were playing. 17. Kate did not go, she was writing. 18. When did your father come, he came. 19. My father came, my mother was making. 20. We did not go.

Вправа 216

We were walking, we saw, that was passing, he recognized, the bus was, we were, we had, we decided, we heard, he said, I was going, I suddenly saw.

Вправа 217

The sun was going, I reached, which was, the working day was, the villagers were coming, two boys were driving, I approached, asked, an old man said, he took, a fire was burning, we entered, one girl of about eigh-teen was preparing, two other girls were still doing, the old man invited, they all seemed, we had, my new friends and I went, the moon was shining, the night was, that evening was.

Вправа 218

1. Where were you, I was, I rang, nobody answered, I was, I was reading, did not hear. 2. What were you doing, I was working, I was, I did not see. 3. Nina celebrated, there were, I came, somebody was playing, two or three pairs were dancing. 4. Somebody is playing. 5. I like. 6. I looked, it was raining, people were hurrying. 7. What were you doing, I was having. 8. I came, I saw, were sitting, father was reading, who lives. 9. I was working. 10. It was raining. 11. Where is your sister, she is, she is doing. 12. He is brushing, he cleans. 13. She is sleeping. 14. You are talking, you never talk. 15. My mother is sitting, I am setting.

Вправа 219

1. We had, they say, they are having. 2. She was shopping, she lost, she doesn't know. 3. They are announcing, we have, one of our suitcases is missing. 4. Who is speaking, I don't know. 5. He doesn't smoke,

he isn't smoking, he was, he wasn't smoking, he was working. 6. My sister was washing, she found. 7. When did you learn. 8. We are going, it is. 9. Who are you waiting. 10. Her car broke, she was driving. 11. When and where did it happen. 12. She always wears, she is wearing. 13. What is she watching. 14. I saw, he was running, he didn't have. 15. What does your son do, he studies (is studying). 16. What are you doing. 17. She opened, a man was standing, it was, she didn't recognize, he was wearing. 18. We went.

Вправа 220

1. Where does your brother work, he works. 2. Was your grandmother sleeping, you came. 3. What will your brother do. 4. I did not go, I shall go. 5. Where was Kate going, you met. 6. They are skating. 7. Did you skate, we were skating, we shall skate. 8. He skates. 9. What are you doing, I am washing. 10. What were you doing, I was having. 11. Are you having. 12. The boss enters. 13. The boss entered. 14. When will the boss come. 15. We were listening. 16. I entered, the secretary was typing. 17. My friend rang. 18. My friends are playing. 19. Kate does not write. 20. Did you see. 21. Did your father go. 22. What did Nick do. 23. When does Nick get. 24. Where will your mother go. 25. I shall invite. 26. A disco, which took place, kept.

Вправа 221

1. I am applying, want, the visa is. 2. They were listening, the telephone rang. 3. I am looking. 4. My train leaves, I'll drive. 5. Shall I check. 6. Cars are getting. 7. He gets. 8. A father and his son were traveling, it was snowing, a strong wind was blowing, they were going, they heard, the father lost, they were, their lives were, a helicopter took, they were, the

happy father looked and said, I'll never drive, it snows, I promise, it is, it is.

Вправа 222

1. have written. 2. has helped. 3. have learnt. 4. has told. 5. has swept. 6. has put. 7. have eaten. 8. have drunk. 9. has brought. 10. have put. 11. have had. 12. has taken. 13. have put on. 14. has made. 15. has opened. 16. have bought. 17. has ordered. 18. have looked. 19. have you recorded. 20. have translated.

Переклад:

1. Учні написали диктант. 2. Мій друг допоміг мені розв'язати важку задачу. 3. Я вивчив вірш. 4. Вона розповіла їм цікаву історію. 5. Катя підмела підлогу. 6. Офіціант поставив перед ним пляшку лимонаду. 7. Я поснідав. 8. Ми випили води. 9. Він приніс їм м'ясо з овочами. 10. Ти поставив посуд на стіл. 11. Вони випили чаю. 12. Вона прибрала зі столу брудні тарілки. 13. Діти надягли пальто. 14. Сюзанна зшила собі плаття на день народження. 15. Вона відкрила коробку шоколадних цукерок. 16. Я купила молоко для молочного коктейлю. 17. Джеймс замовив пляшечку яблучного соку. 18. Ми пошукали більше компакт-дисків з гарною музикою. 19. Чи записав ти свій улюблений фільм на його відеомагнітофоні? 20. Я переклав важку статтю з німецької мови на російську.

Вправа 223

1. doing, writing. 2. written. 3. studying. 4. learnt. 5. teaching. 6. taught. 7. done. 8. found. 9. looking. 10. talking. 11. talked. 12. said. 13. telling. 14. told. 15. told. 16. had. 17. having. 18. spoken. 19. asked. 20. learnt. 21. writing. 22. doing, reading. 23. read. 24. I am answering. 25. He has fixed, he isn't having any trouble. 26. You have just heard tomorrow's weather forecast.

Вправа 224

1. Why has he stopped. 2. My cousin is looking, he hasn't found. 3. It has been. 4. What are you studying. 5. They have just given you a pay rise. 6. She is knitting. 7. Have you only had, you haven't eaten. 8. People are planting. 9. Are you going. 10. Johnny, who has finally found, is giving. 11. How long have you been. 12. Have you seen. 13. What are you looking. 14. Nancy is looking. 15. She is going, she is not going. 16. Has Mike left. 17. Have they paid. 18. How long have you known. 19. Your car is making. 20. The boy has done, is taking. 21. I am having. 22. Jay has never travelled. 23. We have always had. 24. Larry has never owned.

Вправа 225

1. She is still typing her article. 2. We haven't seen her for a long time. 3. The grandparents have already visited their grandsons. 4. Now they are sitting in the drawing room and talking about their trip. 5. Have you ever been to Africa? 6. He has done everything for her. And now he is going to buy her a house. 7. The concert hasn't yet begun and we are sitting in the hall and discussing our problems. 8. Wait for me! I haven't taken money. 9. I have just had breakfast. 10. He has already had breakfast. 11. We haven't had breakfast yet. 12. They are still drinking tea in the canteen. 13. I have already done my homework. 14. He is still doing his homework. 15. We have had three lessons today. 16. They have just had a meeting. 17. She hasn't yet read this book. 18. She is still reading. 19. Who has written it? 20. What have you written to him? 21. I've just been to the dentist and I am feeling (I feel) a lot better. 22. He is lying. He hasn't done his homework yet. 23. Why isn't he eating dinner? — He is still talking (speaking) to his friend on the phone.

24. Where has that lazy cat disappeared to? — She is over there. She is sleeping in front of the fireplace.

Вправа 226

1. She has lived. 2. She lived. 3. The rain has stopped. 4. The rain stopped. 5. Mary has bought. 6. I bought. 7. The wind has blown. 8. The weather has changed. 9. The wind changed. 10. We travelled. 11. He has travelled. 12. I have seen. 13. She saw. 14. Alex met. 15. I have just met. 16. The children have already decided. 17. They decided. 18. I haven't seen, I saw, you didn't see, I was.

Вправа 227

1. I felt, went. 2. Where did you spend. 3. Have you ever spent. 4. I met. 5. I have never visited. 6. He visited. 7. I have just got. 8. Did you take. 9. He was. 10. Were you. 11. They left, he was. 12. He has not yet come. 13. Has he gone. 14. When did you see. 15. I have not seen. 16. His health has improved, I saw. 17. Have you passed, I passed, I haven't bought. 18. He has already moved, he found, he has been.

Вправа 228

1. I have not yet eaten. 2. He did not eat. 3. Did you play. 4. Have you played. 5. What have you prepared. 6. Mike has made, he made. 7. Where have you put. 8. Have you seen. 9. When did you see. 10. Has your mother promised. 11. I have made. 12. He has fallen, when did he fall, he fell. 13. I have already done. 14. I did. 15. He has just come. 16. He came. 17. Nick played. 18. She has already come. 19. I read. 20. I have read. 21. I have never been. 22. Have you ever been. 23. Have you ever seen. 24. I've invited, when did you see, I haven't seen, I called.

Вправа 229

1. She has just gone. 2. She left. 3. We have not yet solved. 4. When did it all happen. 5. The weather has changed. 6. You have made. 7. A large black cloud has covered. 8. All my papers have fallen. 9. When did you open, I opened. 10. The sun has not risen. 11. I saw. 12. I have not read. 13. Trams have stopped. 14. How many times have you been. 15. I have translated. 16. We went, the rain spoilt. 17. It has stopped. 18. The lecture has not yet begun.

Вправа 230

1. It was. 2. When did you meet. 3. I have not seen. 4. Have you gathered. 5. Where have you put. 6. The new school began working. 7. I have done. 8. The building of the house began. 9. The rain has stopped. 10. We have already solved. 11. He came. 12. I have never spoken. 13. He has just finished. 14. Have you made. 15. What books did you read, you lived. 16. They have not yet come. 17. He was, he has recovered. 18. Everybody has read. 19. Have you booked, I have, I booked 20. I have not seen, you left, you have changed. 21. Have you read. 22. I have not seen. 23. Why have you put. 24. Why have you left. 25. We have not met, we both have grown.

Вправа 231

1. What are you doing, are you writing, I have written, I am working, when did you write, I finished. 2. I have already had. 3. What's the weather like? Is it still raining? — No, it has stopped raining. 4. I have lost. 5. I have not met. 6. Nina has just finished. 7. Where is Sergei, he has gone, he left. 8. What are you reading, I am reading. 9. They read, have you read. 10. My watch has stopped, there is. 11. Have you seen,

I saw. 12. Have you heard, I have, when did you hear, I heard. 13. You have changed, has anything happened.

Вправа 232

1. With whom did you discuss. 2. I have seen. 3. I entered, I saw, my mother was standing, cutting, she was cooking. 4. I heard, I ran, saw, a child was lying, crying, what has happened, why are you crying, have you hurt. 5. They went. 6. They have been. 7. He came, had, read, began. 8. When did your friend return, she returned, did you go, I didn't, I was. 9. Has your brother returned, he came. 10. Have you been, when were you, I was. 11. Where is your brother, he has just come, he is taking. 12. I saw, I understood, he was working, he was writing, did not notice. 13. I came, the children were running and singing, we have learnt. 14. The young man entered, she looked, what do you want, she said, why have you come. 15. It was raining, I left, I returned, put, started. 16. Are you working, I am preparing. 17. That is, it is, I've just taken. 18. Where did you learn. 19. Have they already thought, have they bought, Mark has just ordered, he has mentioned, he hasn't ordered, he has thought, the shop has charged. 20. Why are you shivering, I am shivering, I am. 21. I have sprained. 22. A world-famous violinist is playing. 23. The children were playing.

Вправа 233

1. Tom returned. 2. Tom had returned. 3. I finished. 4. I had finished. 5. He thought, he had lost. 6. Ann told, she had seen. 7. I came, mother had already cooked. 8. Father returned, we had already done. 9. The teacher entered, the pupils had already opened. 10. Kate gave, she had bought. 11. Nick showed, he had drawn. 12. The boy gave, he had brought. 13. Mother saw, Nick had not washed. 14. The teacher understood,

Lena had not done. 15. I knew, my friend had not yet come. 16. I woke, father had already gone. 17. Nick thought, his father had not yet come. 18. Mary told, she had cooked. 19. I found, I had lost. 20. We came, the train had already left.

Вправа 234

1. The teacher had examined. 2. I remembered, I had left. 3. All my friends were, I had passed. 4. Poor Oliver lay, Sikes had left. 5. He opened, looked, tried, what had happened. 6. All the passengers saw, the old man had travelled. 7. We came, he had returned. 8. My friend visited, he had lived. 9. They entered, the performance had begun. 10. My mother told, she had received. 11. Where had you worked, you entered. 12. He had studied, he entered. 13. Lanny said, he had got. 14. The boy wanted, he had organized. 15. Lanny did not know, who had attacked. 16. The girl was, she had found. 17. He remembered, he had not rung. 18. The train reached, he had made. 19. My uncle had left, he hurried. 20. She thought, Gert and Lanny had quarrelled.

Вправа 235

1. I had done, I was playing. 2. Father had come, he was having. 3. Grandmother had washed, she was watching. 4. I met, he was eating, he had bought. 5. Father came, we were cooking, we had gathered. 6. I saw, she was sorting, she had picked. 7. I came, I saw, my little brother had broken, was playing. 8. I opened, I saw, the teacher had already come, the pupils were writing. 9. I came, my sister was reading, she had brought. 10. Mother came, the children were eating, she had cooked. 11. I rang, he was still learning, he had begun. 12. I looked, the children were playing, Pete had brought. 13. The children had settled, they were watching.

Вправа 236

We went, we took, the bus was, many people wanted, we got, went, we were crossing, I saw, he was standing, he was waiting, who had come, wished, a man came, I had, two boys had just asked, he had, we entered, the football players were coming, we met, he showed and asked, I had played, we agreed.

Вправа 237

1. There were, one of them was writing, the other was reading. 2. He did not tell, he had received. 3. I asked, he knew, she lived, I said, I did not know. 4. He asked, I could. 5. She said, he had given. 6. I asked, he had put. 7. He told, they had spent. 8. I was sitting, thinking, the door suddenly opened, I had not seen, entered. 9. She came, we were having, it was, I saw. 10. I saw, he was leaving. 11. I had not seen, we met. 12. He had left, I had. 13. He felt, wanted. 14. I thought, he had already gone. 15. I found, he was talking, who were standing. 16. He spoke (was speaking), we had never heard. 17. He told, he had learnt. 18. He entered, took, went.

Вправа 238

1. I returned, I had lost, I came, I saw, who was standing, he was waiting, he had lost. 2. I woke, it was, I called, nobody answered, he had already left. 3. I went, the rain had stopped, the sun was shining, the birds were singing, the morning was. 4. The rain had stopped, I looked, saw, who was standing. 5. They told, he had left. 6. I didn't find, I was, the train had left. 7. He wanted, he had lived. 8. The telegram came, he had left. 9. She looked, she had worked.

Вправа 239

1. He came. 2. She has finished. 3. He had translated. 4. I have never been. 5. We worked. 6. I had had. 7. I have not seen. 8. When did you see. 9. My sister has already graduated. 10. His brother had broken. 11. I have seen. 12. Have you ever been. 13. They were cooking. 14. I have just seen. 15. She was washing. 16. She has drawn. 17. I was talking. 18. The TV programme had begun, I came. 19. I have not eaten. 20. She had not read. 21. She was doing, I came. 22. She has found.

Вправа 240

1. We lived, went. 2. My sister spent. 3. She has lost. 4. All the children had returned. 5. Columbus discovered. 6. Columbus did not know, he had discovered. 7. I have already read. 8. He had discussed, he took. 9. Mother has baked. 10. She was reading. 11. I have never been. 12. They told, you had got. 13. When did you receive. 14. Our grandmother was cooking. 15. She has bought. 16. They travelled. 17. We have not seen. 18. They ate, I had brought. 19. The children had had, they went. 20. Have you ever been. 21. They were sitting, listening, who was telling. 22. My friend has just rung. 23. I was standing, it began. 24. We have not skated.

Вправа 241

1. Her son has finished. 2. My brother was training. 3. My sister has bought. 4. I have not danced. 5. Nick came, his friends were playing. 6. When did your sister go. 7. My friend has just recovered. 8. I have never been. 9. We were talking. 10. I spoke. 11. Kate has washed. 12. Has your mother returned. 13. She was doing. 14. The cat drank, I had given.

15. Have you ever been. 16. He has not read. 17. They had reached. 18. I have not yet received. 19. She had forgotten. 20. We have already studied. 21. He spent. 22. I have bought. 23. He had learnt, he went. 24. She had spent, she went.

Вправа 242

1. My friend likes, he eats, I met, he was eating, he told, he had bought, he is eating. 2. I always come. 3. I came. 4. Nick will not go, he went, he has already been, he will stay and play. 5. What is your brother doing. 6. My father works, it is, he isn't working, he is reading. 7. I haven't seen, have you been, I've had, you know. 8. What was he doing, he wasn't doing, he was just looking. 9. We are having, I am. 10. Something awful has happened, her little daughter has swallowed. 11. She asked, I had seen. 12. The boys had done, they went.

Вправа 243

1. We have brought. 2. Jane is swimming. 3. What were you doing. 4. Have you ever seen. 5. I went. 6. We go. 7. Nick had done. 8. Will you help. 9. Nick came, his mother had returned, was cooking. 10. I was going, I suddenly remembered, I had forgotten. 11. Grandfather told, he had worked. 12. Mr. and Mrs. Smith arrived, they discovered, someone had broken, their video recorder and television had disappeared, they don't know, they have done. 13. The man got, the conductor was collecting.

Вправа 244

1. He is working, he will finish, you come, he will be. 2. Has Pete gone, I think, he usually plays, he is not. 3. He was reading. 4. Will you go, I am, I am do-

ing, I have not yet written, you wait, I shall go, I want, I did not go. 5. The children had done, mother came, she came, they were playing. 6. I lost, I was playing. 7. You come. 8. Where do you usually take.

Вправа 245

1. Mike eats, he is eating, I saw, he was eating, he said, he had eaten, he will fall, he eats. 2. They were walking, talking, Nick stopped, said, I have lost, you do not find, we shall have. 3. I came, I learnt, my train had already left. 4. What was he doing, you saw. 5. I shall give, I finish. 6. The ship was crossing, a great storm broke. 7. I've never heard. 8. Have you just written.

Вправа 246

1. The rain has stopped, the sun is shining. 2. You help, I shall do. 3. I always get, I shall get. 4. What are you reading, I am reading, I am, Tom will soon come, I want, he comes. 5. You see, I want. 6. I came, my brother was sleeping. 7. When will you come, I shall come, I am not. 8. I don't like. 9. He came. 10. I shall ring, I come. 11. I shall show, you like. 12. He had come. 13. Pete will certainly help, you ask. 14. This little boy has never seen. 15. You arrive. 16. He had known, we met.

Вправа 247

1. I put, where are they, I have eaten, will you bring, you do not make, granny is sleeping. 2. Have you ever been. 3. What was Nick doing, you rang, he was playing, he told, he had already written. 4. Why is she sleeping, it is, she never sleeps. 5. Will you go, I have already been, I was, I go, I did not go, I had (have) not read, I am reading, I shall go, I finish. 6. I receive. 7. We had already made.

Вправа 248

1. Autumn has come, it is, it is getting, the days are getting, it often rains, it will be. 2. I had done, I quickly ran, my friends were waiting. 3. We had. 4. What have you learnt, I am, I have not prepared, I was, did not know, I shall prepare, you don't prepare, you will get. 5. What were you doing. 6. Mike always does, he will begin, his father has promised. 7. Mary came, her brother was reading, she had brought.

Вправа 249

1. Where are you going, I am just taking. 2. Our students have done, they are, they know, they hope, they will make. 3. The expedition has covered, they are still. 4. Will you go. 5. Nick said, he had read. 6. My father combined. 7. A great number of students were studying, I entered. 8. The storm was raging, the sailors were trying. 9. He had changed. 10. I entered, the students were listening.

Вправа 250

I looked, it was raining, you will get, you go, I won't, I shall take, we have, I wanted, I found, there was, they all were, I took, carried, I went, it was still raining, I went, sat, a young woman came, sat, I had finished, was, I absent-mindedly took, started, she stopped, I had taken, I returned, I went, took, got, I had met, was riding, she saw, she said, you have had, haven't you.

Вправа 251

1. I shall do. 2. I shall be doing. 3. I shall have done. 4. I shall begin, I shall be doing, my father will come, I shall have done, we shall go. 5. My family will be having. 6. I shall be reading, I shall have done.

7. I shall be writing. 8. I shall not go, I shall be watching. 9. What will you do. 10. What will you be doing. 11. Will you play. 12. Will you have done. 13. When will you go. 14. How many pages will you have read.

Вправа 252

1. a) My father works at an institute.
b) My father has been working at the institute since 1995.
2. a) My grandmother is cooking dinner.
b) My grandmother has been cooking dinner since two o'clock.
3. a) My sister is sleeping.
b) My sister has been sleeping since five o'clock.
4. a) Mother is doing the flat.
b) Mother has been doing the flat since morning.
5. a) Grandfather is watching TV.
b) Grandfather has been watching TV since six o'clock.
6. a) My uncle writes poems.
b) My uncle has been writing poems since childhood.
7. a) She is reading.
b) She has been reading since morning.
8. a) They are playing volleyball.
b) They have been playing volleyball since three o'clock.
9. a) We study English.
b) We have been studying English since 1998.

Вправа 253

1. a) She is still studying Spanish.
b) She has already been studying Spanish for two years.
2. a) They are still living in the country.
b) They have already been living in the country for four months.

3. a) She is still speaking on the phone.
b) She has already been speaking on the phone for twenty minutes.
4. a) My brother is still solving this difficult problem.
b) He has already been solving this problem for half an hour.
5. a) She is still writing a letter to her grandmother.
b) She has already been writing this letter for an hour.
6. a) They are still fishing.
b) They have been fishing for five hours already.
7. a) My grandparents are still playing lotto.
b) They have been playing lotto for two hours already.
8. a) They are still arguing.
b) They have been arguing for two hours already.
9. a) She is still sleeping.
b) She has already been sleeping for two hours.
10. a) He is still doing his homework.
b) He has been doing his homework for three hours already.
11. a) The boys are still playing football.
b) They have already been playing football for forty minutes.
12. a) The girls are still changing their clothes.
b) They have already been changing their clothes for half an hour.
13. a) The actors and actresses are still rehearsing this scene.
b) They have been rehearsing this scene for three hours already.
14. a) The children are still running in the yard.
b) They have been running in the yard for three hours already.
15. a) He is still writing his new book.
b) He has already been writing his new book for two years.

16. a) He is still learning Hamlet's soliloquy by heart.
b) He has been learning Hamlet's soliloquy for two days already.
17. a) We are still repairing our flat.
b) We have already been repairing our flat for half a month.

Вправа 254

1. This man is, he writes, he has been writing, he has already written. 2. What have you been doing. 3. She always helps, she has been helping, they have already washed, dusted, they are cooking. 4. He is running, he has been running. 5. What are they doing, they are working, they have been working. 6. Where is he, he is, he is playing, they have been playing. 7. I live, I have been living. 8. My father works, he has been working. 9. Have you found, I am still looking, I have already been looking, have not yet found. 10. You have been playing. 11. You have been sleeping. 12. I have been waiting, have not yet received. 13. She has already been doing, she has not yet done. 14. I have been waiting. 15. What are you doing, I am reading, I have been reading, I have already read. 16. I have not heard. 17. I have just received, I have not yet received. 18. The weather is, the sun has been shining. 19. I wind. 20. What are you doing, I have been waiting. 21. Where are your gloves, I have put. 22. I am staying, I've been staying, I am having, I am taking, I've already seen, I've just taken, which rises, provides. 23. I am going, I am, it is starving, Jane has already fed.

Вправа 255

1. We have known each other for four years. 2. I have always wanted to study English. 3. Where is Nina? — She has been at home for two hours. 4. Where are the children? — They are still playing in the yard.

5. My brother has been an engineer for three years. 6. My friend has known English since childhood. 7. I have already been watching you for half an hour. 8. Is your brother still ill? — No, he has already recovered. He has already been studying physics for three days. He wants to get an excellent mark at the examination. 9. I have wanted to read this book for a long time. 10. I have already been trying to find my old exercise book for twenty minutes. 11. They have already been living in New York for ten years. 12. My aunt is an actress. She has always liked the theatre. 13. Has your father returned from the North yet? — Yes, he has been at home for two weeks. 14. I have been thinking of it for three days already. 15. My sister drinks white coffee. And I have always preferred black coffee. 16. We are very glad to see you. We have been waiting for you (for) the whole month. 17. Are you still reading this book? How long have you been reading it? 18. My sister has already been studying music for five years. 19. I have been looking for you the whole evening. Where have you been all the time? 20. They have already been writing the composition for two hours.

Вправа 256

1. I was afraid I should be late. 2. Did you think we should pick all the apples in three days? 3. He hoped you would often visit him. 4. They expected he would be at home in a few days. 5. Were you afraid we shouldn't be in time? 6. She promised that she would finish the work in a week. 7. I thought Henry would help us. 8. I hoped we should enjoy the show. 9. She expected he would win the race.

Вправа 257

1. We shall not be. 2. We should not be. 3. He will be. 4. He would be. 5. When will you be. 6. I should

be. 7. Bob will do, he will do. 8. He would see. 9. We shall have. 10. He would say, I shall be. 11. He would speak. 12. Your aunt would bake.

Вправа 258

1. She imagined that he would solve the problem in no time. 2. I heard that the new film would be on in many cinemas. 3. We were told that the teacher would have corrected our papers by the beginning of the lesson. 4. She imagined that she would not like this TV programme. 5. He believed that the train would arrive on time. 6. She said that the children would be playing in the yard. 7. She was sure that all the newspapers would publish this information. 8. I supposed that they would win the game. 9. He believed that I should go to the south. 10. She was sure that my sister would not forget to ring me up. 11. I supposed that I should have done my work by nine o'clock. 12. We were told that the tourists would not return by sunset. 13. The letter said that my friends would be waiting for me. 14. I supposed that my friend would have returned by that time. 15. He understood that they would be working the whole evening. 16. She was sure that he would return this book to the library immediately.

Вправа 259

1. I know that he will come soon. 2. I knew that he would come soon. 3. I think that she will be sleeping at this time. 4. I thought that she would be sleeping at that time. 5. She thinks that she will have done all the work by five o'clock. 6. She thought that she would have done all the work by five o'clock. 7. I was sure that by ten o'clock he would have learnt the poem. 8. I knew that by nine o'clock mother would have cooked supper and at nine o'clock the whole family would be sitting at the table. I was afraid that I should

come too late. 9. She was afraid that her friend would not come. 10. They wrote that they would come soon. 11. I was sure that I should meet him at the station. 12. I think that father will soon write a letter to us. 13. Have you been told that in December we shall write a paper? 14. He understood that he would never forget her. 15. I believe that they will remember us. 16. He says he knows this man.

Вправа 260

1. The storm had already stopped, the snow was still falling. 2. He had finished, I came, he was reading. 3. I have been waiting, I have not received. 4. Everybody was, my friend had not yet come. 5. We were drinking, the telephone rang. 6. Everybody was looking, he felt. 7. Light travels. 8. I came, he was reading, said, he would give, I have taken, I am reading, I shall have finished, I shall give, you come. 9. We have been waiting. 10. The students thanked, who had delivered. 11. We had covered, who had been looking.

Вправа 261

1. He was, you were, he asked, he would come. 2. Have you read, I have not yet read it, I have heard, it is, I shall read, I get. 3. We came, the train had already arrived, the passengers were hurrying. 4. The concert was, we had expected. 5. He told, no one came, I could, he had reserved. 6. Lanny returned, he had been studying, his people had sent, he had done, they had hoped, he would do, he would be.

Вправа 262

1. It had been raining. 2. She has been teaching. 3. You come. 4. He began, he is still writing, he will have finished. 5. We have been helping, we have ar-

ranged. 6. What were you doing, I came. 7. I came, they told, he had left. 8. He found, he had made. 9. I left, the snow had already stopped, a strong wind was blowing. 10. Have you read, I have read, I think, it is. 11. What are the children doing, they are playing, I have just bought. 12. They have reached, are standing. 13. We had been walking. 14. That's, I'm complaining.

Вправа 263

1. The librarian gave, I had been waiting, I went, began. 2. He is, he is doing. 3. I was, something would happen. 4. My watch had stopped, I arrived, my train had left, I had, the next train would come. 5. He had been waiting, he saw. 6. He had read. 7. The sun rose, the night had been. 8. Where have you put. 9. I had not yet fallen, the telephone rang. 10. What were you doing. 11. The children were playing, they have gone. 12. You arrive. 13. Do you always spend, I went, I did not find. 14. They told, they had seen. 15. I left, it was raining.

Вправа 264

1. You come, we shall still be packing. 2. When did you see. 3. I met, he was walking. 4. Have you ever acted, I have been doing. 5. The child is sleeping, he always wakes, somebody opens. 6. I have left, I shall take, Nick comes. 7. I had been reading, he came. 8. The play had not yet begun, the people were talking. 9. A little swallow was flying, his friends had flown, he had stayed. 10. What have you been doing. 11. I bought, I had lost. 12. We were walking, he had already told, that was, I had. 13. The moon had not risen, two stars were shining.

Вправа 265

1. What are you reading, I am reading, how long have you been reading, I have been reading. 2. She had been living, her sister came. 3. Our teacher has come, he is speaking. 4. They were speaking, I looked. 5. What are you doing, I am preparing, how long have you been preparing, I have been working. 6. He had been teaching, the war broke. 7. She has been studying. 8. Have you ever been, I was. 9. What is your friend doing, she is having, she usually has. 10. I have bought, I shall show, you come. 11. Who will take, you go. 12. Where are you going, I am going. 13. I had been walking, I saw. 14. He had read, he gave. 15. He left, he has been living. 16. We shall be discussing. 17. She is reading, I gave. 18. I've always hated. 19. I haven't seen.

Вправа 266

1. How long have you been waiting. 2. I met, I had not seen. 3. I shall not yet be sleeping. 4. You will be, you do not take. 5. The sun had set, it was beginning. 6. I came, my sister had already returned, was sitting. 7. He had smoked, had looked, he heard. 8. Andrew saw, he entered, she was sitting, she had greatly changed, looked. 9. She has just received. 10. He had just approached, she entered. 11. He has been writing, he says, he will soon finish, he is thinking. 12. The nurse has put (is putting). 13. He had been working. 14. Hardly had I gone, I remembered, I had forgotten. 15. It is, haven't you finished.

Вправа 267

1. The students had written (will have written). 2. They had been sailing, they came. 3. I have not been. 4. The rain had stopped, we reached. 5. The message ar-

rived, he had left. 6. It was, we began. 7. The reply from my grandmother came, my mother told, she would come. 8. Here you are, I have been waiting, aren't you. 9. Peter was reading, the door opened, the maid entered, the cook was following. 10. The mother had satisfied, the children were sleeping, she took, put, which were hanging. 11. You ring, I shall tell. 12. The lesson had not yet begun, the children were talking. 13. I have been living. 14. The students had passed (will have passed). 15. I am waiting, he hasn't been. 16. Have you heard.

Вправа 268

1. He is not, he has gone, he will come. 2. I had gone, fallen, my father returned. 3. I have drunk. 4. I came, he was living, I had first met, he told, he had been waiting. 5. The pupils had done, they learnt. 6. They had stopped. 7. He found, his two friends had got, were waiting. 8. The sportsmen have been training, they are going, they are not. 9. Five minutes had not passed, we were waiting, appeared. 10. Father will come, we shall have done, we shall be drinking, he comes. 11. Mrs. Smith came, she saw, her daughter had cooked, was waiting. 12. Has anyone seen. 13. Are you going.

Вправа 269

1. He had been listening. 2. He had translated. 3. Have you ever been, I was. 4. She had not seen. 5. What did you do. 6. How many pages have you translated. 7. The day was, it was raining, I reached, my raincoat was, I took, shook, hung, went, my children were playing, they saw, they jumped, ran. 8. I have heard, I shall write, I hear. 9. Hardly had he opened, he found, he thought, he had lost. 10. The room is, which are coming, mother does not like. 11. He finished, he had begun. 12. I am, he will lose. 13. Who is making. 14. Sharks have been.

Вправа 270

1. The train stopped, I looked, did not see, I had sent, they would meet, I discovered, they had received. 2. Her sister had forgotten, Ann had left, we came. 3. It had stopped, the sun was shining. 4. The performance had already begun, they had, the first act was, Nina had never been, she liked. 5. I did not recognize, I had not seen, she had greatly changed. 6. The boy burst, he did not remember, he had tried. 7. She is working, she has already gathered, she is writing. 8. We came, our train had already left, we had, another one came. 9. I had spent. 10. He had missed. 11. John Gray visited, has not been. 12. We had spent, we had learnt, we had experienced, we had come.

Вправа 271

You have come, where did you spend, I was, is it raining, it is, the rain has stopped, the wind is blowing, I met, do you know, I do, I have known, we were, we often played, where did you meet, I have not seen, what does she look, she has not changed, she was going, I met, what did she tell, she told, she had recently returned, she had travelled, seen, she wants, she will come, I think, that will be, I am, what is the time, my watch has stopped, I do not know, it is, my mother will be waiting.

Вправа 272

1. He was happy: he had written an excellent composition. 2. I have been looking for you the whole evening. 3. I suddenly remembered that I had eaten nothing since morning. 4. Luckily, the rain had stopped when we came out. 5. How many years have you been working at this school? 6. At eleven o'clock we were still working. 7. At eleven o'clock we had already been

working for three hours. 8. I have already told you three times that the exercise should (must) be rewritten. 9. I had been reading a whole hour after dinner when father came. 10. I shall not come. I shall be writing a composition the whole evening. 11. Where have you been since last Friday? 12. I have been staying with my friends for two weeks already. 13. I had been staying with my friends for two weeks already when I received a (the) letter. 14. How many days have you been reading this book? 15. Only when she was on the train, she remembered that she had left the book at home. 16. They have been living in this house for five years already. 17. My sister had already been ill for several days when I learnt about it. 18. Did you know that he had not written the composition? 19. We have not received letters from her for several months already. 20. How many years have you been working at this plant? 21. He had already gone when Lena turned on the radio. 22. I have been working at this problem for three months already. 23. You must (should) rest. You have worked too much today.

Вправа 273

1. What does your brother do? — He works at an institute. — And what is he doing now? — He is reading a newspaper. I always bring him newspapers when he comes from work. 2. It was already dark when we approached the house: a strong wind was blowing and it was getting colder and colder. 3. What will you be doing at eight o'clock in the evening tomorrow? — Tomorrow by eight o'clock I shall have finished all my homework and at eight I shall be playing the piano. 4. They have read Dickens in English and know many of his works. 5. Winter has come, and now we shall often go to the skating rink again. 6. When Tom came out of the house, all the children were playing football, and Bill and John were counting round stones they had

brought from the river. 7. She was surprised: she had never seen so many flowers. 8. When I woke up, mother had already got up and was making tea. 9. I have been trying to remember her name for half an hour already, but haven't yet remembered it. 10. When he came home, we had already gone to the cinema. 11. She said that it was raining and we had better stay at home. 12. She had been living in this house for five years already when her brother came. 13. She thought that the weather would be fine. 14. Don't you understand that in spring I shall have been wearing this hat for three years? 15. Have they been playing chess since morning? 16. They had been walking along the road for two or three hours when it suddenly began raining. 17. I know that she has been working at this article for three weeks already. 18. When I repeated my question, he said that he had not heard me the first time, but I saw clearly that he had heard me well both times. 19. Well, have you packed your things at last? The taxi has been waiting at the doors for ten minutes. 20. We have been sitting here for two hours already, and I haven't yet told you about my trip. 21. Where is Mary? — She is in the library, she is preparing for her report. She has already been working for three hours. 22. He thought that his friends worked together.

PASSIVE VOICE

Вправа 274

I told — I was told.

I showed — I was shown.

She brought — She was brought.

We asked — We were asked.

We answered — We were answered.

We sent — We were sent.

They gave — They were given.

He helped — He was helped.

He advised — He was advised.

He forgot — He was forgotten.

He remembered — He was remembered.

We invited — We were invited.

We corrected — We were corrected.

He cured — He was cured.

He called — He was called.

Вправа 275

I was told — I am told — I shall be told.

I was shown — I am shown — I shall be shown.

She was brought — She is brought — She will be brought.

We were asked — We are asked — We shall be asked.

We were answered — We are answered — We shall be answered.

We were sent — We are sent — We shall be sent.

They were given — They are given — They will be given.

He was helped — He is helped — He will be helped.

He was advised — He is advised — He will be advised.

He was forgotten — He is forgotten — He will be forgotten.

He was remembered — He is remembered — He will be remembered.

We were invited — We are invited — We shall be invited.

We were corrected — We are corrected — We shall be corrected.

He was called — He is called — He will be called.

Вправа 276

1. is emptied. 2. are postmarked. 3. are sorted. 4. is loaded. 5. are unloaded. 6. are taken. 7. are sorted. 8. are delivered.

Вправа 277

1. was emptied. 2. were postmarked. 3. were sorted. 4. was loaded. 5. were unloaded. 6. were taken. 7. were sorted. 8. were delivered.

Вправа 278

1. will be emptied. 2. will be postmarked. 3. will be sorted. 4. will be loaded. 5. will be unloaded. 6. will be taken. 7. will be sorted. 8. will be delivered.

Вправа 279

1. was answered. 2. is played. 3. are gathered. 4. were burnt. 5. will be finished. 6. are sold. 7. was founded. 8. is eaten. 9. was received. 10. will be sent.

11. was asked. 12. was given. 13. are built. 14. will be done. 15. was translated. 16. were planted. 17. are always played. 18. will be given. 19. were invited. 20. is never found. 21. was not built.

Вправа 280

1. will be met. 2. will meet. 3. will bring. 4. will be brought. 5. may leave. 6. can leave. 7. will be taken. 8. will take.

Вправа 281

1. I always praise my friends. 2. I am always praised at home. 3. Every Saturday father shows grandfather my marks. 4. Every Saturday father is shown my marks. 5. We often remember you. 6. We are often remembered in the village. 7. I am given juice every morning. 8. Every morning I give the cat milk. 9. Every day he tells us something interesting. 10. Every day he is told something interesting. 11. I often send letters to my friends. 12. I am often sent to the south. 13. I am often invited to the cinema. 14. My sister is often helped at school. 15. Sometimes I forget to take my travel card. 16. He writes many letters. 17. Books by A. Christie are read with interest. 18. Dogs like bones. 19. Dogs are liked in many families. 20. When is tea drunk in your family? 21. Where are old letters kept? 22. Why are these rules always forgotten? 23. Why do you always forget these rules? 24. Where do your friends live? 25. Where is bread bought? 26. When are questions asked?

Вправа 282

1. I advised my friend to join a sports section. 2. I was advised to join a sport section. 3. I showed the doctor my teeth. 4. I was shown to the doctor.

5. I gave my dog a lump of sugar. 6. I was given soup for dinner. 7. Yesterday I asked the teacher to help me. 8. Yesterday I was asked to help my classmate. 9. Last summer I taught my sister to swim. 10. Last summer I was taught to swim. 11. Yesterday we were asked a lot of questions at the lesson. 12. I answered all the questions. 13. The teacher gave me a good mark. 14. At home I was praised. 15. These letters were brought in the morning. 16. My bicycle was bought last year. 17. These nuts were eaten yesterday. 18. Where did you buy this book? 19. Where was this book bought? 20. When was the dinner cooked? 21. When was the cup broken? 22. When did you break the cup? 23. What was he promised? 24. When was the car repaired? 25. When was the mistake corrected?

Вправа 283

1. The new skates will be bought tomorrow. 2. Mike will ask me to help him. 3. Mike will be asked to tell about his journey. 4. The doctor will ask me to open my mouth. 5. The doctor will be asked to cure me. 6. Tomorrow I shall bring a new film. 7. Tomorrow a new film will be brought. 8. My friend will help me with mathematics. 9. My friend will be helped with German. 10. I shall buy some ice cream. 11. The tickets will be brought tomorrow. 12. The dictation will be written next Tuesday. 13. Mother will be asked not to worry. 14. Mother will be given a cup of coffee. 15. Mother will thank the doctor. 16. The telegram will be sent at once. 17. The carpet will be hung on the wall. 18. The books will be put on the shelf. 19. When will the letter be sent? 20. When will the paper be corrected? 21. How will this work be done?

Вправа 284

1. The freshman was laughed at. 2. The headmistress was spoken to yesterday. 3. The babies were looked after with great care. 4. That old house was not lived in. 5. Jim was sent for and told to prepare a report on that subject. 6. Our friend was thought about all the time. 7. He will be operated on in a week. 8. The pupil's parents were sent for. 9. The newspaper was looked for everywhere. 10. The bed was not slept in. 11. The telegram was asked for. 12. The lecturer was listened to with great attention. 13. The weather is often spoken about.

Вправа 285

1. She is often sent to the post office. 2. Last year she was sent to Cambridge. 3. He will be sent to Harvard. 4. She is always sent for. 5. She was sent for yesterday. 6. I shall be sent for tomorrow. 7. They are always invited to Ann's birthday. 8. In summer Nick will be taken to the country. 9. This film was much spoken about. 10. We were shown many beautiful paintings at the museum. 11. This book is very often asked for.

Вправа 286

1. Irene was brought some beautiful shells from the south by her husband. 2. The newspaper reporters were given a long interview. 3. You will be taught English by Mr. Wilson. 4. I was ordered a month's rest from studying. 5. Nick was given a book for his birthday. 6. We are told stories by our mother every evening. 7. You will be shown a new book of pictures. 8. She was shown the way. 9. We shall be sent a box of fruit. 10. They were followed by five or six small children. 11. In summer the horses are often driven to the

fields. 12. The Poles were led into the thickest part of the forest. 13. The boat was carried away by the waves. 14. The translation will be done in the evening. 15. The flowers are watered regularly. 16. These books were promised me long ago (I was promised these books long ago). 17. Bessie was given a complete set of Walter Scott's works. 18. Their (The) heavy backpacks were dropped (by the two hikers). 19. The roof of the house will be painted. 20. The fence was whitewashed. 21. She was given three beautiful dishes as a birthday present.

Вправа 287

1. She took a long time to write the composition, but at last it was written. 2. Don't put the cup there: it will be broken. 3. Why weren't you at the birthday party? — I wasn't invited. 4. We met many difficulties, but all the same the work was finished in time. 5. You will be left behind if you are not quick. 6. All my money was spent on books last month. 7. I don't think all this work will be done today: there is too much of it. 8. It's a very funny thing that when I start doing this, I am always stopped. 9. Don't leave these sweets on the table: they will be eaten. 10. Her mother's heart was really broken when she left home. 11. The bear was attacked by the bees when it tried to take their honey.

Вправа 288

1. The box must be taken to the station. 2. The river can be crossed on a raft. 3. The building of the house can be finished very soon. 4. The books must be returned the day after tomorrow. 5. Three of these exercises must be done tomorrow. 6. The book you need can be found in any library. 7. These letters must be sent at once. 8. This mistake can be easily forgiven.

9. Such berries can be found everywhere. 10. This work must be done very carefully. 11. The doctor says she must be taken to hospital. 12. The work can be done in three days. 13. All the library books must be returned before each summer vacation. 14. Even the tallest trees can be climbed by monkeys.

Вправа 289

1. Hands must be washed before each meal. 2. Rooms must be regularly aired. 3. A cat must be fed with fish. 4. A dog can be fed with meat and vegetables. 5. A child must be given fruit. 6. The books must be put into the bookcase. 7. This picture can be hung over the fireplace. 8. How can this word be translated? 9. Where can the suitcases be put? 10. May the cat be left in the yard? 11. What must be paid attention to? 12. Your telephone number must be written down. 13. Your blood pressure must be checked. 14. He must be invited to my birthday party. 15. She can be offered a new job.

Вправа 290

1. The rule was understood. 2. It was learnt. 3. The invitation will be accepted. 4. The letter will be posted. 5. Music is heard. 6. The first prize was won. 7. The question was settled. 8. Your report must be divided. 9. He will be sent. 10. The book will be discussed. 11. The composition must be handed. 12. He was told. 13. The article was published. 14. The lecture was attended. 15. A taxi was called. 16. The young man was introduced.

Вправа 291

1. saw. 2. will be received. 3. will give. 4. be found. 5. shall show. 6. find. 7. is divided. 8. founded. 9. was founded. 10. call. 11. speaks.

Вправа 292

1. A lot of money was stolen from the shop. 2. By six o'clock the work had been finished. 3. At twelve o'clock the trucks were being loaded. 4. By three o'clock the trucks had been loaded. 5. Our daughter is sent to rest in the south every year. 6. This film will be shown on TV. 7. A new concert hall is being built in our street. 8. Potatoes were bought yesterday. 9. The books will be brought tomorrow. 10. The clock is being repaired now. 11. Milk is sold in this shop. 12. The whole text has been translated. 13. The window was broken last week. 14. When I came home, the sweets had been eaten. 15. The work will be done in the evening. 16. This book was written in the 19th century. 17. Tennis was being played from four till five. 18. A number of important experiments have been made in this laboratory. 19. Central Africa was explored by Livingstone in the 19th century. 20. By the middle of autumn all the trees had been planted. 21. This play will be staged at the beginning of next season. 22. The story has been forgotten. 23. Have the rules of the game been explained to you? 24. My skates haven't been brought back.

Вправа 293

1. I shall be introduced to his friends. 2. A bridge is being built over the river. 3. The article hasn't yet been translated. 4. The man was being looked at with great surprise. 5. The film will be spoken about at the lesson. 6. The pupil's parents were sent for. 7. Have

the letters been typed yet? — No, they are being typed now. 8. He was asked about his holidays. 9. The novel has already been discussed. 10. I was not given his address. 11. He was shown the way to the metro station.

Вправа 294

1. She was prescribed new medicine (New medicine was prescribed for her). 2. He is often spoken of. 3. This funny animal was laughed at by everybody. 4. You have been looked for the whole morning. 5. Strict discipline will be insisted on. 6. Three foreign languages are taught at this school. 7. This letter was received after his departure. 8. Have you ever been attacked by dogs? 9. Honey is gathered from flowers by bees. 10. The ship was driven against a rock. 11. Whom was the circulation of blood discovered by? 12. Delicious fruit ice cream is being sold there now. 13. We were shown the way out of the wood (by the old man). 14. She was offered some interesting work.

Вправа 295

1. A lot of things have been scattered about. 2. All the books have been put into the bookcase. 3. The fields will be covered with snow in winter. 4. The homework will be handed in tomorrow. 5. I don't think all the preparations will be finished today. 6. I am always invited to her dinner parties. 7. I was shown the dress (which had been) made by her daughter. 8. She was not invited to the party. 9. The window was not left open. 10. The light was not turned off. 11. Some friends have been invited to tea. 12. I have been given an English book. 13. Has the letter been written yet? 14. We have been told a lot of interesting things. 15. The paper has been written without mistakes. 16. The matter was discussed some days ago. 17. You are wanted on the phone. 18. My book was found on the windowsill.

19. Excellent shelters have been built for tourists in these mountains. 20. Have the exercises been given out to all the students? (Have all the students been given out the exercises?) 21. The boy was angry because he was not allowed to go to the stadium. 22. Why have my books been put on this table?

Вправа 296

1. I was taken to the cinema last week. 2. This work will be finished in time. 3. This house was built in 2001. 4. New children's books were being sold in that shop when I entered it yesterday. 5. On our way to the station we were joined by a large group of young people. 6. A school was started in this village by a young teacher. 7. This article is being translated now. 8. «The Forsyte Saga» was written by Galsworthy. 9. This meeting was attended by thousands of people. 10. I have just been interrupted. 11. It has been explained to us (by the teacher). 12. The light is turned on when it is dark. 13. The students' translation was finished in time. 14. The dishes were washed (by Helen). 15. Betty's younger brother was often taken for a walk. 16. Some coffee has been made. 17. Has your dress been ironed yet? 18. This word was mispronounced. 19. She has been told the truth. 20. We were promised an interesting entertainment. 21. Chalk is used for writing on the blackboard. 22. My work will be finished at about seven o'clock. 23. The door has been opened. 24. The coffee was brought in.

Вправа 297

1. The girl was looked for everywhere. 2. The boy was not listened to. 3. The patients are looked after well. 4. Our address was asked for. 5. These papers were looked through this morning. 6. My brother will be given English lessons. 7. I have been shown an inter-

esting magazine. 8. He was told everything (by his friend). 9. The famous lecturer was warmly greeted by the students. 10. A huge plant has recently been built in the town of N. 11. The work must be finished by tomorrow. 12. When I fell ill, the doctor was sent for. 13. Helen was shown the nearest way to the theatre. 14. His patient was given some good advice. 15. I have been told the news (by Mary). 16. The little boy was looked at with interest. 17. The paper was examined attentively.

Вправа 298.

1. She cleaned and aired the room. 2. Have you read all these books? 3. Who wrote these letters? 4. The secretary has just typed the letter. 5. She showed me the picture which her husband had painted. 6. My parents will not allow me to go there. 7. We have told him everything so he knows what to do. 8. You must answer all the questions. 9. They have left the door open. 10. We met Betty at the station. 11. The girl's mother did not allow her to go to the concert. 12. She said that they had not yet hung up the new timetable on the notice board. 13. We ate the roast chicken with appetite. 14. It was so dark that we could not see the houses. 15. They have not yet turned off the light. 16. She punished the boy for misbehaving. 17. By three o'clock we had prepared everything. 18. We wrote the dictation without mistakes. 19. Who wrote the poem? 20. She washed and ironed her dress. 21. They did not blame me for the mistakes. 22. The teacher had looked through and corrected the papers by the next lesson. 23. They built this house last year. 24. We have just sent the letter. 25. We shall translate this article at the lesson on Tuesday. 26. When will you return this book to the library?

Вправа 299

1. We have sent invitations to all the old pupils to be present at the school's thirtieth anniversary. 2. All the passengers in the bus were listening to the story of the boy whom the driver had saved from drowning. 3. We finished the work in time. 4. She takes care of the child. 5. Every student must read this book. 6. You can see this film at our cinema. 7. Spartan parents taught their children to endure all hardships. 8. Which article did your brother translate? 9. He was teaching them drawing at that lesson. 10. He seldom mentioned this name in his novels. 11. People often tell me about it. 12. We have never spoken of this man. 13. When did you do it? 14. What museums did you visit last year? 15. Have you handed in your compositions? 16. What you have said is true. 17. After he had thoroughly explained the facts to her, she no longer felt worried. 18. The policeman fined him for crossing the street in the wrong place. 19. The Persians attacked the Greeks from the sea. 20. People have never climbed this mountain before (Nobody has ever climbed this mountain before). 21. She told me that she had carefully put those newspapers away where she would not lose them. 22. Why have you put these cups here in this cupboard? 23. Nick's mother told him to go home at once.

Вправа 300

1. were made. 2. had been received. 3. have just been introduced. 4. will be taken, will be brought. 5. shall be asked. 6. was always spoken. 7. was expected. 8. would be opened. 9. is (being) sold. 10. were looked, was found.

Вправа 301

1. This book was borrowed from the library only yesterday. 2. These three students were asked two days ago. 3. Were you examined in the morning? 4. This mouse was caught at night. 5. Very beautiful bags are made in this factory. 6. Letters can be sent there only in summer, but telegrams all the year round. 7. My friend is sent abroad every year. 8. She was sent to hospital two days ago. 9. Yesterday we were sent to the laboratory. 10. This composition was written last week. 11. The telegram was sent late at night, and he will receive it only in the morning. 12. This article must be read by the whole group. 13. This exercise may be written in pencil. 14. All your compositions will be returned next week. 15. This letter can be written on a piece of paper.

Вправа 302

1. We were shown a very strange picture. 2. You are being looked for. Go home. 3. All of you will be invited in the hall and told about all the changes in the school curriculum. 4. Why is he always laughed at? 5. All of us were given tickets to the exhibition. 6. The lectures of this famous professor are always listened to with great attention. 7. Am I being waited for? 8. They were asked three difficult questions. 9. The headmaster has already been sent for. Please wait a little. 10. Everybody was invited to a big hall. 11. These letters have been looked through. They can be sent. 12. At the station they were met and taken to the hotel by the guide. 13. These magazines must be returned to the library next week. 14. During our lessons much attention is paid to pronunciation. 15. Ivanov was told to explain why he missed classes. 16. Shall I be invited to your party? 17. The children were left alone at home.

Вправа 303

1. He will be met by his father at the railway station. 2. This picture was painted in the 16th century. 3. Are these books used for work? 4. In Italy we shall be shown many places of interest. 5. This man was followed by a great crowd. 6. When the new story was being read, somebody knocked at the door. 7. Have you already been invited to the party? 8. When mother came, dinner had already been cooked. 9. This doctor is often sent for. 10. He is always met by his friends at the railway station. 11. Are you given books for reading at school? 12. The prisoners were brought into a big hall. 13. What exercises were done in class? 14. Who was this letter written by? 15. Many schools will be built next year. 16. He is laughed at by everybody. 17. Will this work be finished next week? 18. When were these apple trees planted? 19. He was often remembered and spoken of at the institute. 20. Shall we be met at the station? 21. The answer will be sent in a few days. 22. When were you asked? 23. This translation will be finished in a few days. 24. Will this book be returned in time?

Вправа 304

1. The letters were left on the table. 2. The boy was not allowed to bathe in the river. 3. After dinner the dishes were washed. 4. The letter was written yesterday. 5. This article was written by an English journalist. 6. This poem must be learnt by all the students of our group. 7. We were shown many beautiful things. 8. The poem was learnt by heart. 9. They will be taught English. 10. When the apple was eaten (had been eaten), the girl took the doll and went into the room. 11. When will your book be written? 12. All these books have been borrowed from the library. 13. The dictation was handed in to the teacher after

the bell rang. 14. I thought that bread and butter would be bought by my sister. 15. In spring this field will be covered with green grass and flowers. 16. The homework was prepared, the books and exercise books were put into the bag. 17. The work was done very well. 18. The article must be translated by five o'clock. 19. The translation will be finished in time. 20. When I came home, soup had already been cooked. 21. The article was translated without mistakes. 22. The book was put into the bookcase.

Вправа 305

1. Where is your brother now? — He has been sent to France. 2. You have just been spoken of. 3. At home she was laughed at. 4. «I have just been ordered to bring in the prisoners,» said the soldier. 5. Who was this letter written by? 6. These flowers have just been picked. 7. Were you asked to come a little earlier yesterday? 8. Next year his play will be staged at this theatre. 9. This professor is always sent for in difficult situations. 10. St. Paul's Cathedral was built by the architect Wren. 11. When was the letter written? 12. Where have the books been put? 13. The doctor will be sent for tomorrow. 14. Many houses are built in St. Petersburg. 15. Books by English and American writers are published all over the world. 16. By the time he came, the letter had already been received. 17. Our house is being repaired now. 18. Nick is just being asked. 19. Have the books been brought from the library? 20. This cinema had been built before we came here. 21. Robert Burns' poems are known in many countries of the world. 22. When Charles Dickens was a little boy, his father was put into a debtors' prison. 23. This opera was written a hundred years ago. 24. This novel has already been translated into five languages. 25. Dinner was being cooked when I came home.

Вправа 306

1. I was introduced to her father yesterday.
2. When I return home, all my suitcases will be packed (will have been packed).
3. What textbook is referred to in your report?
4. Had this composition been written before you made your report?
5. She was listened to very inattentively and everything she said was soon forgotten.
6. This episode is much spoken about in our family.
7. We were taken into the hall and offered good seats.
8. Has the medicine been sent for? —Yes, it is being looked for.
9. He was brought up by his sister.
10. Don't worry, he will be helped with his work.
11. Three new schools are being built in our district.
12. This bridge is still being built. It was being built when I saw it for the first time.
13. When I began helping them, they had already been translating the article for two hours, but it had not yet been translated.
14. When I come home, dinner will still be cooked.
15. This story was discussed at the literature lesson.
16. Don't speak until you are spoken to.
17. Agatha Christie's works were translated into more than 100 languages.

УЗГОДЖЕННЯ ЧАСІВ. НЕПРЯМА МОВА

Вправа 307

1. Ми не знали, куди ходять наші друзі щовечора. 2. Ми не знали, куди пішли наші друзі. 3. Вона сказала, що її кращий друг — лікар. 4. Вона сказала, що її кращий друг був лікарем. 5. Я не знав, що ви працюєте в Ермітажі. 6. Я не знав, що ви працювали в Ермітажі. 7. Я знав, що ви хворі. 8. Я знав, що ви були хворі. 9. Ми з'ясували, що вона виходить з будинку о восьмій годині щоранку. 10. Ми з'ясували, що того ранку вона вийшла з будинку о восьмій годині. 11. Коли він довідався, що його син завжди одержує відмінні оцінки з усіх предметів у школі, він був дуже задоволений. 12. Коли він довідався, що його син одержав відмінну оцінку в школі, він був дуже задоволений.

Вправа 308

1. My uncle said he had just come back from the Caucasus. 2. He said he had spent a fortnight in the Caucasus. 3. He said it had done him a lot of good. 4. He said he felt better now. 5. He said his wife and he had spent most of their time on the beach. 6. He said they had done a lot of sightseeing. 7. He said he had a good camera. 8. He said he had taken many photographs while travelling in the Caucasus. 9. He said

he would come to see us next Sunday. 10. He said he would bring and show us the photographs he had taken during his stay in the Caucasus.

Вправа 309

1. Mike said he was sure Ann and Kate would be excellent guides. 2. He said they had made good progress in English. 3. Oleg said that in a day or two several English students would come to pay a visit to their school and he would probably have to act as an interpreter. 4. Ann said she had just met Boris in the street. 5. She said Boris had told her a lot of interesting things about his travels in the south. 6. Nick said he was going to the hotel to see his friends who had just arrived in St. Petersburg from the United States of America. 7. He said they had not been here for a long time. 8. He said they had been friends at school. 9. He said he would take them to the theatre on Sunday. 10. They said they would write me a letter when they returned home.

Вправа 310

1. was playing. 2. would come. 3. had posted. 4. will be, will not change. 5. was. 6. has bought. 7. had seen. 8. was staying. 9. had lost. 10. studied. 11. should finish. 12. worked. 13. was.

Вправа 311

1. were waiting. 2. had already wound. 3. would not be, went. 4. knows. 5. had not come. 6. remembered. 7. would arrest. 8. did not want. 9. will send. 10. would leave. 11. has already found. 12. was striking. 13. could, was. 14. had ever travelled. 15. was running. 16. had just gone, would be.

Вправа 312

1. I was afraid that you would fall and break your leg. 2. I knew that my friend had never been to Washington. 3. I was told that she never drank milk. 4. We were told that he was a very talented singer. 5. We knew that they lived a happy life. 6. She thought that the children were playing in the yard. 7. She hoped that her friend would come to see her. 8. He thought that father had repaired his bicycle. 9. I supposed that she knew English very well. 10. We were sure that our sportsmen would win the game. 11. I found out that he did not know German at all. 12. She was glad that she had made no mistakes in her dictation. 13. I knew that he worked at his English hard. 14. I was told that she danced better than anybody else. 15. I learnt that my cousin had received a very interesting offer from his firm. 16. My aunt wrote in her letter that she would come to stay with us. 17. We heard that he was painting a new picture. 18. We were sure that his new picture would be a masterpiece.

Вправа 313

1. I knew that she worked at a plant, that she had a husband and two children, that her family was very friendly and she was happy. 2. He told me yesterday that he had studied at the university before. 3. Last week we decided that next summer we should all go to the Crimea. 4. My sister said that she wanted to come to our place herself. 5. I knew that she was very busy. 6. Nobody knew that you were waiting here. Let's go into the house. 7. The guide warned us that in this part of the town the traffic was rather heavy. 8. The secretary did not notice that the headmaster was speaking with somebody. 9. We all knew that her family was in St. Petersburg again. 10. Lena said that she was giving us this picture. 11. She said that her colleagues always

gave her very good advice. 12. He said that he liked this play. 13. Last year they thought that they would never read English well, but yesterday they saw that they read texts rather well. 14. He told me yesterday that his father was a professor and lived in Moscow.

Вправа 314

1. I was afraid that I should lose my way in the forest. 2. She knew that we had never seen her picture. 3. The scientist was sure that he would find the solution of the problem. 4. I knew that you had come to St. Petersburg and supposed that you would visit me. 5. We did not think that he would be so angry. 6. We learnt yesterday that she was ill. 7. He thought that she would not come to school. 8. I knew that my sister was studying French and thought that she would go to Paris. 9. I was told that you had rung me up. 10. I thought that you were in Moscow. 11. I did not know that you had already returned to St. Petersburg. 12. We hoped that we should go to London. 13. The teacher said that our friends had sent a letter from London. 14. She said that her friend had invited her to the theatre. 15. We were afraid that we should not buy (be able to buy) a ticket to the theatre. 16. We saw that the children were playing in the sand. 17. She said that she would not bathe any more because the water was cold. 18. My cousin said that she liked opera and would be glad to go to the theatre with us, although she had already listened to *La Traviata* twice.

Вправа 315

1. Everybody was sure that Boris would pass his examinations well. 2. He said that Lev (Leo) Tolstoy was his favourite writer. 3. I knew that you lived in Moscow, but I did not know your address. 4. He said that he would give up smoking. 5. Everybody knew that she

would go to Rome. 6. We are sorry, we did not think that you were waiting for us. 7. I did not know that you liked football, too. 8. I was sure that he would be an outstanding actor. 9. I was afraid that you would not follow my advice. 10. I did not know that you would work in the reading room. 11. I thought that he would wait for me. 12. He was afraid that it would be difficult for him to make a report. 13. He told us that when he had entered the room, his friend was already sitting on the sofa. He was reading a newspaper. 14. We hoped that she would come soon. 15. He said that he did not know when the conference would begin. 16. I was sure that if we hurried, we should not miss the train. 17. He asked me what I should do in the evening. I answered that I did not know if I should be free in the evening, but told him that if I was free, I should ring him up about eight o'clock.

Вправа 316

1. My friend asked me to explain to him how to solve that problem. 2. The doctor told Nick to open his mouth and show him his tongue. 3. The man told Kate not to be afraid of his dog. 4. The librarian told the boy to take that book and read it. 5. The doctor told Pete not to go for a walk that day. 6. Nick's mother told him not to eat too much ice cream. 7. The teacher told us to go home. 8. My mother asked me to buy some meat in the shop. 9. My mother told me to sit down at the table and do my homework. 10. Granny told Helen not to forget to clean her teeth. 11. The doctor told Mary not to sit up late.

Вправа 317

1. The teacher told me to hand that note to my parents. 2. Oleg told his sister to put the letter into an envelope and give it to Kate. 3. Robert asked Henry to help

him with that work. 4. He asked the waitress to bring him some fish soup. 5. She told me not to worry over such a small thing. 6. Mary asked her friend not to mention it to anybody. 7. Jane asked Alice to promise to come and see her. 8. He told us to come there the next day. 9. I asked Mike to send me a telegram as soon as he arrived. 10. Father told me not to stay there long. 11. Peter told them not to leave the room until he came back. 12. He told the porter to take his luggage to Room 145. 13. He asked me to ring him up the next day. 14. She asked the waiter to bring her a cup of black coffee. 15. Mother told us not to be late for dinner. 16. Jane asked us to tell her all we knew about it. 17. She asked Nick not to say anything about it to his sister.

Вправа 318

1. Oleg said that his room was on the second floor. 2. He said that he was sure she would ring him up when she was back in St. Petersburg. 3. Misha said that he had seen them at his parents' house the year before. 4. He said that he had not seen his cousin that day. 5. She said that she did not go to that shop very often. 6. Tom said that he had already had breakfast and so he was not hungry. 7. He said that he had just received a letter from his uncle. 8. He told me that he was going to the theatre that night. 9. Mike said that he had spoken to Mr. Brown that morning. 10. He told her that he would do it that day if he had time. 11. I told them that I could give them my uncle's address.

Вправа 319

1. The woman told her son that she was glad she was there. 2. Mike said that they had bought those books that day. 3. She told me that she could read my translation. 4. The woman said that that man had spoken to her on the road. 5. My classmate told me that he

could not explain that rule to me. 6. The teacher told the class that they would discuss that subject the next day. 7. Our teacher said that Thackeray's novels were very interesting. 8. She said that we should read that book in the 9th form. 9. Nellie said that she had read «Jane Eyre» the year before. 10. Alec said that his friend lived in Moscow. 11. The teacher told me that I had not done my work well. 12. The poor man told the rich man that his horse was wild and that it could kill the rich man's horse. 13. The rich man told the judge that the poor man's horse had killed his horse.

Вправа 320

1. Masha said that she usually spent her holidays in the south. 2. She said that she had spent her holidays in the Crimea the year before. 3. Boris said that he went to the south every year. 4. He said that he was going to a health resort the next day. 5. Ann told us that they hadn't yet come. 6. She told us that they had arrived in St. Petersburg the day before. 7. I said that I had been in London for a fortnight's holiday and added that my friends in London sometimes invited me to spend my leisure time with them. 8. Nick said that he had never been to London and added that he thought he would go there the following year. 9. He said that he would not stay with his friends too long. 10. He told me that they were staying at the Grand Hotel Europe. 11. He said that they were leaving the following Monday. 12. The clerk told them that they could leave the key with the maid upstairs.

Вправа 321

1. The mother told the doctor that the children were in the nursery. 2. The boy told his mother that he had no time for lunch that day. 3. The woman told me that I spoke English very well. 4. My brother told me that he

was going to become a doctor. 5. My uncle told us that he bought several newspapers every day. 6. The teacher told the pupils that the following year they would have six hours of English a week. 7. He told me that he wanted to see me that day. 8. She said that she was free that night. 9. Mother told me that she felt bad that day. 10. The pupil told the teacher that he could do his homework after dinner. 11. The teacher told Jack that she knew that he worked hard and added that he was a good boy. 12. The old man told the girl that she could sing perfectly and added that he thought that she would be a famous singer. 13. My sister told me that I looked very well, much better than I had looked the day before. She added that she thought I had recovered after my illness. 14. My guest told me that I was an excellent cook and added that everything was very tasty. 15. The student said that he could not answer that question because he did not understand it.

Вправа 322

1. My friend told me that he would come as soon as he was ready. 2. My sister said that we should know that she had gone to the concert if she was not at home by eight. 3. My girlfriend said that she would go to the Philharmonic with me if I got tickets. 4. She told us that five years before there had been no people living there at all. 5. Fred said that he would go skiing on Sunday if he had time. 6. He said that they had finished building that house only the week before. 7. Mary said that it would be very pleasant when Tom came home. 8. My friend said that he would do it at once if I liked. 9. She said that her brother had been there that day. 10. He said that it was a pity I hadn't come earlier. 11. The teacher told the pupils that there would be an interesting lecture at the school assembly hall the next day. She added that one of their teachers would speak about Charles Dickens. 12. Helen said that the year be-

fore she had spent her summer vacation in the Caucasus. 13. The man said that he had come to live in that town several years before. 14. Grandmother told us that she would be reading us a story until it was time to go to bed. 15. My brother said that he had read all about it in that day's newspaper.

Вправа 323

1. I told my grandmother to listen very carefully, when her turn came, to what the doctor told her. 2. The laboratory assistant told me that if I was in a hurry, we should do only the first experiment. 3. The writer told the correspondent that he would not start anything new until he had finished that novel. 4. The boy's father told him that when he got a job, he would buy him a warm coat. 5. My mother told me that if I spilled the milk, there would not be any for the cat. 6. She told me that she would show me her new dress when I came to see her on Sunday. 7. Jane told Henry to bring Mary to their house if she arrived before seven. 8. The PT teacher told the pupils not to wait until he came and to begin playing volleyball as soon as they finished the exercises. 9. Mary told her mother to ask Robert, as soon as he appeared, where he had put the dictionary.

Вправа 324

1. I shall go to see the doctor tomorrow. 2. I am ill. 3. I have fallen ill. 4. Tom did not come to school yesterday. 5. You may catch (a) cold. 6. I have caught (a) cold. 7. While crossing the English Channel we stayed on deck all the time. 8. I felt sick while crossing the Channel. 9. I am feeling bad today. 10. I have pain in my right side. 11. I have just been examined by a good doctor. 12. I shall not come to school until Monday. 13. I spent a month at a health resort. 14. My health has greatly improved since then.

Вправа 325

1. I asked Nick where he was going. 2. I asked him how long he was going to stay there. 3. I wanted to know how long it would take him to get there. 4. He asked her where she usually spent her summer holidays. 5. Ann wondered when Mike had left London. 6. She asked Boris when he would be back home. 7. Boris asked them how he could get to the railway station. 8. Mary was interested what time Tom would come there the next day. 9. She asked me why I had not come there the day before. 10. She wanted to know what I should do the next day if I was not busy at my office. 11. Pete asked his friends when they were leaving St. Petersburg. 12. He asked them who they would see before they left there. 13. They asked him what time the train started. 14. I asked Mike what he would do after dinner. 15. I asked my uncle how long he had stayed in the Crimea. 16. Mother wanted to know who had brought that parcel. 17. Ada asked me where I had seen such trees. 18. I asked Becky what kind of book her friend had brought her.

Вправа 326

1. He didn't tell anybody where he was going. 2. Did you know where he had gone? 3. Did you know where he was? 4. I wanted to know when he was leaving school. 5. Nobody knew where he lived. 6. She asked them when he would come back. 7. He wanted to know where she had bought that hat. 8. I had no idea how much she had paid for it. 9. I forgot where I had put the book. 10. She wanted to know who had given me that nice kitten. 11. He asked me where he could buy an English-Russian dictionary. 12. He wondered how long it would take my brother to get to Madrid.

Вправа 327

1. I asked Boris if his friend lived in London. 2. I asked the man whether he was living in a hotel. 3. Nick asked his friend if he would stay at the Hilton. 4. He asked me whether I often went to see my friends. 5. He asked me if I should see my friends before I left St. Petersburg. 6. Mike wondered if Jane would come to the railway station to see him off. 7. She wanted to know whether I had sent them a telegram. 8. She asked me if I had sent them a telegram the day before. 9. I asked Mike if he had packed his suitcase. 10. I asked Kate if somebody had met her at the station. 11. I asked her if she could give me their address. 12. I wanted to know if Tom had had breakfast. 13. I wondered if my sister would stay at home or go for a walk after dinner. 14. I asked my mother whether somebody had come to see me. 15. I asked my sister whether Nick would call for her on the way to school. 16. She asked the young man if he could call a taxi for her. 17. Mary asked Peter if he had shown his photo to Dick. 18. Oleg asked me if I should come there the next day. 19. He asked us if we had gone to the museum that morning.

Вправа 328

1. I did not know if they had sold the picture. 2. I wondered if they knew something about it. 3. She asked me if Jack had given me his telephone number. 4. I was not sure if he was coming back that day. 5. She asked me if I had found the book. 6. The man asked if there were some more books there. 7. I wanted to know if she had gone shopping the day before. 8. He did not ask her whether she had bought the dictionary. 9. I doubted if she knew the name of the man. 10. I asked if Boris had seen the man that morning.

Вправа 329

1. Kate wondered if Mike liked her dress. 2. Grandfather wanted to know what mark Mary had got at school. 3. My sister asked me whether I should take her to the theatre with me the next day. 4. Mother asked me if I had played with my friends the day before. 5. Kate's mother wondered why Kate didn't play with her friends. 6. My little sister asked me if I liked chocolates. 7. Mr. Brown asked Lena if she had seen her granny the day before. 8. The doctor asked Nick if he washed his face and hands every morning. 9. The teacher asked Mike if his father worked at a factory. 10. Mother asked us what we were doing there. 11. Father asked Nick if he had done his homework. 12. Tom asked Ann where her friends were.

Вправа 330

1. Have they taken the sick man to hospital? 2. Do you have a headache? 3. When did you fall ill? 4. Have you taken your temperature? 5. Has the doctor given you any medicine? Are you feeling better now? 6. How long have you been in St. Petersburg? 7. Are you going to a health resort? 8. Is your father still in Moscow? 9. What sort of work does your father do?

Вправа 331

1. Ann's grandmother asked her if she liked her pies. 2. Tom's mother told him to sit down at the table and do his homework. 3. John's father was interested to know what they had done at school the day before. 4. Helen's aunt asked her whether she would play the piano that day. 5. My uncle said that they would visit us the following week. 6. The man told Nick not to cross the street under the red light. 7. Mike told his father that he had borrowed a very good book from their

library the day before. 8. Lena asked (invited) Jane to come to her house the next day. 9. Betsy's mother asked her daughter where her books were.

Вправа 332

1. My elder sister told me to lock the door when I left the house. 2. She asked Robert if he had received a telegram from his wife. 3. Mabel said that nothing would change her decision and she would leave for Cape Town that night. 4. The old woman asked her nephew not to smoke in the room. 5. The girl said that she was shivering with cold. 6. The boy said that he wanted to sit in the armchair. 7. The secretary told me that the delegation had arrived in St. Petersburg the day before. 8. She asked me to open the window. 9. He said that he would light a fire and make himself breakfast. 10. The mother told her little daughter not to run to the door when she heard the bell. 11. She asked me how long I was going to stay there. 12. Mary asked me if I should spend my vacation in Moscow.

Вправа 333

1. Father told Jane to show him her exercise book. 2. Kate asked the boys what they were doing there. 3. Tom's mother told him not to make noise. 4. Helen asked Pete if he had played chess with his father the day before. 5. Kate asked her grandmother to help her (to) cook the soup. 6. Mike told the teacher that his sister knew two foreign languages. 7. Tom told his sister that he had seen her friend at the library the day before. 8. The teacher asked the children what they had prepared for that day. 9. The teacher told the pupils not to open their books. 10. Mother told me that I should go to the cinema the next day.

Вправа 334

1. Tom's mother told him to go to bed. 2. Nellie told Pete that she had never seen his toys. 3. The teacher told Nick to give her his record book. 4. Ann asked Lena to look at her nice kitten. 5. Our grandmother said that we should go to the zoo the next day. 6. Mother told Pete not to forget to wash his hands. 7. Nick told his mother that he was doing his homework. 8. Mike told the teacher that he had learnt a long poem. 9. The man told the boys not to play in the street. 10. My mother wanted to know why I did not drink my tea. 11. Johnny told his mother that he had seen his friend at the stadium the day before. 12. My friend asked me when I had received that letter. 13. The boys asked Peter if he would play football with them.

Вправа 335

1. Mike told Kate that he would buy some new stamps for her if she gave him that one. 2. Mary asked Boris if he would bring his sister to the party with him. 3. He asked me not to touch him. 4. My father said that he thought he would not go to the beach with us that day because he was very busy. 5. Tom told Ann that he was very thirsty and asked her to give him some lemonade. 6. Aunt Polly told Tom not to lie to her and added that she was tired of his lies. 7. My friend asked me if I was fond of going to the theatre. He wanted to know if I had seen some plays by Shakespeare. 8. Nellie asked me if I had seen «*Hamlet*» the night before. 9. I asked Nellie whether we should go to the theatre together. 10. Nellie was interested to know whether Mike liked Shakespeare. She wanted to know if he would go to the theatre with them.

Вправа 336

1. Prince John asked Locksley why he was shouting. He wanted to know what his name was. 2. The teacher wanted to know who had read «Ivanhoe». He asked us whom it had been written by. 3. One of the pupils asked the teacher of literature what novels they would read the following year. 4. The Frenchman wanted to know if the river Volga was in Russia. 5. Ann asked the girls if they were playing volleyball. She added that she had not known that they liked it. 6. Peter told us not to touch those photographs and explained that they were still wet and we might spoil them. 7. Fred asked the boys if their friend often came there. He added that he wanted to speak to him. 8. My friend asked me how I had managed to solve that difficult problem in such a short time. 9. The teacher told us that we should write a paper the next day. 10. Kate told Nick that she had seen a new film the day before. Nick wondered whether she had liked it.

Вправа 337

1. We asked a passerby whether he knew where the Browns lived. 2. Andrew told us that there were a lot of trains to his station on Sunday and added that we should have no problems getting to his country place. 3. He asked me if I often met his sister at the library. 4. Nick wanted to know if the teacher would return their exercise books that day. 5. The woman said that her nephew was a very capable young man. She added that he had just graduated from college, but he was already a very skilful specialist. 6. The doctor told me to sit still and not to move my head. 7. Vera told Helen that she wanted to know how her cousin liked working at that hospital. 8. The teacher told us not to forget to bring our exercise books the next day and explained that we were going to write a very important paper.

9. The girl wanted to know how she could get to the circus. The man told her to take tram number five. 10. Mike told Kate that he was very sorry and added that he had forgotten to bring her dictionary. 11. The neighbour wondered when my mother went shopping.

Вправа 338

1. She said that she was busy that day and that she would be busier the next day. 2. Jane said that she would come to school early the next day. 3. They said that they would not go to school on Sunday. 4. Mr. Dickson said that he would have to pay a lot of money for the car. 5. Peter told me that he would be waiting for me at the station. 6. Mary said that she would be back soon. 7. She asked me what I was going to do when I came home. 8. She said that she hoped she would soon speak English well. 9. He said that he was sure it would rain the next day. 10. They said that they would go to the river the next day if it was hot. 11. He said that he was sure she would come in time. 12. She said that she would be able to read English newspapers without a dictionary the following year.

Вправа 339

1. The teacher told us that we should have to work hard the next day. 2. My girlfriend told me that she would not be able to go for a walk with me that day because she was very busy. 3. She asked me how long I was going to stay in the country. 4. He told me that he liked to go to the canteen during the break. 5. He wanted to know when I should go to the canteen. 6. John said that he had met them at the airport the day before. 7. He said that he would come to the party if he was free the next day. 8. She said that she would go to the cinema in the evening if she was not very tired. 9. My mother told me that it would be difficult

for me to get up the next day if I did not go to bed at once. 10. Nina said that she liked music and added that she listened to it every evening before going to bed. 11. My aunt said that she would not be thirsty if she ate some grapes. 12. Mother told us not to go out before she returned. 13. My sister said that she would be neither hungry nor thirsty if she had a cup of tea with a sandwich. 14. Mary told Fred not to switch on the TV and explained that she was working.

Вправа 340

1. My aunt said that she would gladly go to the cinema with us because she had not seen that film and she wanted to see it very much. 2. The teacher asked the pupils which of them could answer his question. 3. She asked the doctor if he thought that simple food was better for children than rich food. 4. Vera wondered why their team had lost the game and added that it had always been very strong. 5. Tom wanted to know where Mary had put his book and added that he could not find it. 6. Fred said that he was very happy and explained that he had bought a very good bicycle. 7. The man asked the boys whom they were waiting for. 8. Mary said that she would not go to the party the next day because she did not feel well. 9. Walter said that they had seen a lot of places of interest when they were travelling around Europe the summer before. 10. Jane said that she supposed they would go to the theatre the next day. 11. Lena asked me not to take the books from her table and explained that she had specially prepared them for working on her report. 12. Nick's grandfather told him not to be afraid and explained that that dog was very clever and (it) would not do him any harm.

Вправа 341

1. He told me to come at nine o'clock and added that he would be free at that time and we should have a nice cup of coffee. 2. Nina asked her friend what the professor had spoken about in his lecture. 3. Ann said that the man was one of the best speakers she had ever heard. 4. He said that he had not yet seen the film I was talking about. 5. He said that he had seldom gone to see his friend in May as he had been very busy. 6. She asked her brother whether he would manage to get tickets to the Philharmonic on Sunday. 7. My friend said that they had arrived in Kiev on Saturday and the next day they had gone to look round the city. 8. She asked if I had lived in St. Petersburg ten years before. 9. She asked me if I was going to leave St. Petersburg for the summer. 10. My friend told me that the discussion would still be going on when I returned. 11. He said that he was proud of his brother who had taken the first prize at the competition. 12. She wanted to know how long I had been living in St. Petersburg. 13. She said that he had just left. 14. He was interested to know when my parents would arrive in St. Petersburg. 15. She wanted to know if I had been present at the meeting the day before.

Вправа 342

1. Will you be busy tomorrow? 2. Are you afraid of thunderstorm? 3. Have you ever walked in rainy weather? 4. I prefer sunny days. 5. Are you in a hurry? 6. Will you go to the country tomorrow? 7. What do you like to do on your days off? 8. May I speak to the headmistress? 9. Will you give me your book? 10. Will you come to the Philharmonic with me? — At what time are you planning to go? — It will take us long to get there. — Where shall we meet?

Вправа 343

1. A friend of yours called on you half an hour ago. 2. I study at Moscow University. 3. My brother is playing chess with my grandfather. 4. It is very difficult to play this role. 5. Why are there so few people in the street? 6. Do you know where you live? 7. Don't worry and go home quietly. 8. I shall sleep in the open air. 9. Are you going to leave St. Petersburg tomorrow? 10. I bought this watch yesterday. 11. I have just had a telephone call from home. 12. Leave the key at your sister's, please. 13. I cannot understand the rule. 14. I bought a ticket yesterday.

Вправа 344

1. I saw the film several months ago. 2. I haven't seen it yet. 3. I want to build a radio set. 4. I have built a radio set. 5. I often go to see Bob. 6. I have seen Mary today. 7. I like Dickens' novels very much. 8. I read «Dombey and Son» last year. 9. The pupils (You) will read the text tomorrow. 10. Buy some bread on your way home, please. 11. Don't be late for dinner. 12. Have you «Gulliver's Travels»? 13. Have you read «Robinson Crusoe» by Daniel Defoe? 14. Will you be at home at three o'clock? 15. Who is ill? 16. What did you see at the museum? 17. Who is absent?

Вправа 345

1. Are you going to your hometown for the holidays? 2. I couldn't ring you up in time. 3. Wait for me, please. 4. Does anyone else know about my arrival? 5. When will you take your last examination? 6. Did you take part in the football match? 7. Where do you live? 8. I have joined a sports society. 9. I saw

your brother yesterday. 10. Hurry up as there is little time left before the beginning of the meeting. 11. Has the rain stopped? 12. It is still raining. 13. I have found the book you are looking for. 14. I don't like the main character of the book, but I cannot explain why. 15. What will you do if you don't find the book you need?

Вправа 346

1. Have your passports ready. 2. Pass up the gangway. 3. You will find your luggage on deck. 4. Will you go down to your cabin or stay up on deck? 5. I am a bad sailor and cannot stay on deck. 6. Take our luggage to cabin number eight. 7. Do you often go to England? 8. I don't cross the English Channel very often for it is rough as a rule. 9. Do you know when the boat is due at Southampton? 10. Do you think it will take us long to get through the customs?

Вправа 347

1. Vera answered (Nina) that her favourite books were «Gulliver's Travels» and «Robinson Crusoe» and added that she was reading a novel by Walter Scott. 2. Nina said that the year before they had learnt some poems by Byron and Shelly and added that they were very beautiful. 3. Vera told Nina that she knew many poems by those great poets and added that she had also read some books about Byron and Shelley. 4. Nina said that that year they would read a play by Shakespeare in English.

Вправа 348

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. My friend said, «All the pupils of our class like history lessons.» | 1. My friend said that all the pupils of their class liked history lessons. |
| 2. I said to him, «We like English lessons.» | 2. I told him that we liked English lessons. |
| 3. The teacher said, «Soon you will speak English well because you work much.» | 3. The teacher said that soon we should speak English well because we worked much. |
| 4. The teacher said, «I have already corrected your paper.» | 4. The teacher said that he had already corrected our paper. |
| 5. Kate said, «Father is in the room. He is reading.» | 5. Kate said that Father was in the room and added that he was reading. |
| 6. Mother said, «Don't make noise! Grandfather is sleeping.» | 6. Mother told us not to make noise because Grandfather was sleeping. |
| 7. Ann said, «We found a lot of mushrooms in the forest.» | 7. Ann said that they had found a lot of mushrooms in the forest. |

Вправа 349

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. Yesterday our teacher asked us, «Do you read much?» | 1. Yesterday our teacher asked us if we read much. |
| 2. When he saw «David Copperfield» in my hands, he asked, «Where did you take this book?» | 2. When he saw «David Copperfield» in my hands, he asked where I had taken that book. |

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>3. Then he asked, «Do you know anything about the author of this book?»</p> <p>4. Mike asked me, «When will you go to buy books?»</p> | <p>3. Then he asked if I knew something about the author of that book.</p> <p>4. Mike asked me when I should go to buy books.</p> |
|--|---|

Вправа 350

1. Peter asked Ann if they had run a race the day before. Ann answered that they had and added that Tamara had been the first to come to the finish.

2. Tom asked his mother where his bag was. His mother said that she had put it on the chair near the door and told Tom (him) not to forget to put his record book into it.

3. The children asked their mother why they could not play there. Their mother said that their father was sleeping. She added that their father had worked very much that day and told the children to keep quiet.

4. Alec asked us why we helped her and added that she was lazy and could do everything herself.

5. Lena said that she did not want to go to the zoo and explained that she had been there the week before with her cousin and seen all the animals.

6. Nick asked his father to look at his stamps and wondered when his father would buy some new ones for him.

7. Tanya said that she could not do that exercise and added that it was too difficult. Her brother wanted to know why she had not asked her teacher to explain it.

8. The lighthouse keeper asked his assistant if he could see the lights in the distance. The assistant answered that he could and added that a ship was giving signals.

Вправа 351

1. Nina suggested playing badminton. Mike agreed and added that he liked to play badminton very much.

2. Bill suggested running a race. Jack refused and explained that he had hurt his foot three days before and now he could not run. 3. Tom asked Becky if she would show him their new flat. Becky said that she would (Becky agreed) and invited Tom to come to their place the next day. 4. Kate said that she would go to see her friend the next day and asked Pete if he would come with her. Pete said that he would and added that he wanted to see her (Kate's) friend. 5. Victor asked Mary if her friend always came to school so early. Mary said that she didn't and explained that her friend had come so early that morning because she was on duty that day. 6. Lena said that there was a new film on at their cinema and suggested going and seeing it. Mike refused. He said that he could not go because he would be busy. 7. Ann wondered what they would do with Nick and added that he had got a bad mark again. Pete suggested helping him with his Russian and added that he was sure they could do it.

Вправа 352

1. He said that they had forgotten to take the ball.
2. She said that she would be very glad to see me.
3. Walter suggested going to the Philharmonic and added that there was a good concert there that night. Robert agreed and added that he had not been to the Philharmonic for a long time. 4. Alec asked me if I had ever been to the National Gallery. I answered that I had and added that I had visited it the year before when we were staying in London. 5. He wanted to know who that man was and added that he did not know him. 6. I thought that he was a very clever man and (that he) could help me. 7. My brother said that in two hours he would have finished his work and then he would go to the cinema. He suggested going to the cinema together. I agreed. 8. The teacher told us (the pupils) to open our (their) books and begin reading the

new text. 9. The girl wanted to know the price of that dress. 10. I asked my father to help me with that problem and added that I could not solve it. My father agreed and suggested trying to solve it together. 11. Kate suggested going to Finland for the winter holidays. Andrew refused and added that they had already been to Finland. He suggested going to Greece and added that it would be very interesting to see the country they had read about so much. Kate agreed. 12. Nellie said that she had gone to see Paul the day before but he had not been at home. Nick suggested going to see him that day. He added that he thought Paul would be at home. Nellie refused and said that she could not go that day because she was very busy.

Вправа 353

1. Lena said that she had not seen him since the year before and added that she thought he had grown. She suggested going and seeing him the next day. I agreed and added that it would be interesting to see him and talk to him. 2. I asked my friend if he thought it was really correct and added that I was afraid he had made a mistake in one or two words. 3. Tom's mother said that that was enough. She said that Tom would never go there again and added that she would see to it. 4. Grandmother asked who would read the next story and added that it was very interesting and that she was sure we all should like it. 5. Lena asked her friend if he would come and see her on Friday. Her friend agreed and added that he thought he would be free on Friday. 6. He asked me whether I should need the book for a long time and added that he could give it to me only for a few days. 7. Mary said that soon she would know the whole poem perfectly and added that she had already learnt more than half of it. 8. John asked me if I should be able to find their house without him and added that I had never been to those parts.

9. She begged me not to ask her any more questions. She added that she was very tired and promised to answer all my questions the next day. 10. He told me that he would finish reading the book by Monday and added that I could have it then.

Вправа 354

1. Don't call on me tomorrow as I shall not be at home. 2. Wait for me. 3. I have lived in St. Petersburg for many years and know the city very well. 4. I am sorry you haven't kept your promise. 5. I have just come from the United States and intend to stay in St. Petersburg for about a month. 6. I am not satisfied with my report and I am going to work on it for some more time. I am to make it on the twelfth of February and so I have a few days left. 7. I am quite all right. The climate hasn't done me any harm. 8. Where can I buy a video cassette? 9. Who rang you up in the morning?

Вправа 355

1. The shop assistant said that the shoe department was downstairs. 2. The professor told his assistant that he had made great progress. 3. The teacher told us that we must read that text at home. 4. Paul said that they would have to discuss that text the next day. 5. She asked me if I knew who had taken her book. 6. We asked him what had happened to him and added that he looked very pale. 7. She told me that she hoped I had not forgotten to post the letter. 8. She asked me where I had put her gloves and added that she could not find them. 9. They told me to try that coat on before buying it and added that maybe I should not like it when I had put it on. 10. An unfamiliar voice asked if that was Dmitri speaking. The man said that his name was Pavlov and that he had come from Moscow that

day. He told me that he had brought some books for me from my friends. He added that he was staying at the Grand Hotel Europe and wondered when and where he could see me. I suggested meeting at the Pushkin monument in Arts Square at five o'clock if it was convenient for him. He agreed and added that he would be there.

Вправа 356

1. He asked me if I had a Russian-English dictionary. He wondered if I could let him have it for that evening. He added that he must do some very difficult translation. I agreed and added that I should not need the dictionary that night. 2. Nellie told Lydia that she had thought about her the night before. She wanted to know if Lydia had decided to go to Omsk with her parents or whether she would remain there with her aunt until she finished school. 3. Mike asked Bob if he had done his homework or left it till the evening. He added that he had thought of inviting Bob to go to the theatre with him but had remembered that he nearly always did his homework in the evening. 4. Jack said that he was fond of Dickens. He said that he had been reading «The Old Curiosity Shop» the whole week. He added that he liked the novel very much and that he was reading it for the second time. 5. Tanya said that she thought her friend had finished reading «Jane Eyre». She added that she hoped her friend would give it to her soon and explained that she was eager to read it.

Вправа 357

It was morning. Nick's mother woke him up. She asked him if he heard the alarm clock. Nick did not want to get up. He said that he was very sleepy. His mother remarked (said) that Nick always said it. She

told him to get out of bed quickly. Nick moaned. His mother told him again to be quick. She added that he would be late for school if he was not quick. Nick told his mother that it was all right and added that he had a lot of time. Nick's mother reminded him that he had to brush his teeth and to wash his hands and face. Nick answered that he remembered everything.

Вправа 358

Kate was ill and Jane came to see her. She asked if she might come in. Kate recognized Jane and asked her to come in. She was very glad and said that it was very good of Jane to come and see her. Jane said that she had come before but Kate had been too ill to see anybody. She wanted to know if Kate had got the flowers. Kate answered that of course she had and added that it had been very nice of Jane to send them to her. Jane asked Kate how she was now. Kate thanked her and said that she was much better. She added that the doctor said that she would be allowed to go out in a few days. Jane wanted to know if Kate missed school. Kate answered that she missed school very much. She added that she was afraid she would be lagging behind the group in her lessons. Jane told her not to think about it and added that they would help her. Kate thanked her.

Вправа 359

Peter and John were classmates. One day they were going from school together. John asked Peter how he was getting along. Peter said that he was all right. He asked John what he thought about the last test in geometry. John said that he had found it rather difficult and added that he was not very good at solving problems. Peter wondered why John had not asked him to help him and added that he would gladly have done it.

John thanked him and said that he would. Then he wanted to know if Peter had a lot of homework for the next day. Peter answered that he had. He remarked (said) that John knew the timetable and that Friday was always a bad day. He reminded John that they had six lessons the next day and that all the subjects were difficult. He added that besides there would be questions from his little sister because she was not very good at sums. John agreed and said that he would come to Peter's place the next day in the evening, if Peter did not mind. Peter agreed and suggested making it the next day. He added that he would be waiting for John.

Вправа 360

Susan came to consult the doctor. The doctor greeted her and asked what the matter with her was. Susan complained of feeling bad. She said that she had a headache and added that she was afraid she was running a temperature. The doctor told her to open her mouth and show him her throat. Then he said that Susan had a bad cold and that she must stay in bed for two days until her temperature was normal and she stopped coughing. Susan exclaimed that she hated being ill and staying in bed. The doctor told her that if she was not careful, she might fall ill with the flu or pneumonia. He added that he would prescribe some medicine. Susan thanked the doctor and said goodbye.

Вправа 361

Michael and Bill were friends. Michael asked Bill to show him around a bit. He added that he had only come there two days before and had not been anywhere as yet. Bill answered that he would do it with pleasure. He suggested going at once. And he also suggested inviting Alice to come with them. He added that Alice

knew a lot about the places of interest there. Michael said that it was a good idea. Then Bill asked Alice if she could come with them. He told her that they were going for a walk and that he wanted to show Michael some places of interest. Alice refused to go with the boys. She said that she was sorry, but her mother had told her to buy some bread and she had forgotten about it. She added that she would have to do it now. She told the boys to go without her and promised to go with them some other time. Bill said that it was a pity, and he and Michael went alone.

Вправа 362

A man entered a cafe and sat down at a table. A waiter came up to him and asked what he would order. The man wanted to see the menu. The waiter gave him the menu. Looking through the menu, the man said that he wanted chicken soup for the first course. As he was not sure what to order for the second course, the waiter recommended him to take fried fish and added that it was very good. The man agreed. Then the waiter asked him if he wanted some vegetables, and the man asked for some potatoes.

He also ordered cheese, coffee and fruit.

ІНФІНІТИВ

Вправа 363

1. to. 2. to. 3. ✓. 4. ✓. 5. ✓. 6. ✓. 7. to. 8. to. 9. ✓.
10. to. 11. ✓. 12. to. 13. to. 14. to. 15. ✓. 16. ✓.
17. ✓. 18. to. 19. to. 20. ✓. 21. to, ✓. 22. to. 23. ✓.
24. to. 25. to. 26. to. 27. ✓.

Вправа 364

1. to warm you up. 2. for you to clean your teeth with. 3. to prove that your theory is correct. 4. to rub on your hands. 5. for you to fasten the shelves to the wall. 6. to relieve your headache. 7. to be translated for tomorrow. 8. to write with. 9. to read now. 10. to be considered (for us to consider). 11. to take care of. 12. to read. 13. to help you with your spelling. 14. to take care of. 15. to say on this subject. 16. for him to do. 17. to explain these words to you. 18. to take soon. 19. to serve him.

Вправа 365

1. The problem is too difficult to solve. 2. The box is too heavy to carry. 3. The baby is too little to walk. 4. He is too weak to lift this weight. 5. She is too busy to talk with you. 6. She was too inattentive to notice

the mistake. 7. The rule was too difficult for them to understand. 8. He was too stupid to see the joke. 9. She is too fat to wear this dress now. 10. The accident was too terrible to talk about. 11. They were too empty-headed to learn. 12. The window was too dirty to see through. 13. She was too foolish to understand my explanation. 14. I have too little wool to make a sweater.

Вправа 366

1. To begin with, she opened all the windows. 2. My neighbour is difficult to deal with. 3. To tell you the truth, I am very tired. 4. His behaviour leaves much to be desired. 5. To put it mildly, you surprised me. 6. These children are pleasant to look at. 7. To cut a long story short, they got married. 8. The most famous book by Jerome is «Three Men in a Boat, to Say Nothing of the Dog». 9. You are hard to please. 10. To say the least of it, we were surprised. 11. To put it mildly, she was impolite. 12. Your work leaves much to be desired. 13. To tell you the truth, I don't like boxing. 14. Your sister is hard to please. 15. To begin with, I am busy. 16. He was pleasant to look at. 17. To cut a long story short, he did not pass the examination. 18. We were all glad, to say nothing of Mother: she said it was the happiest day in her life. 19. Your composition leaves much to be desired. 20. It is very strange, to say the least of it.

Вправа 367

1. To tell the truth, I don't like it. 2. They had nothing to eat. 3. Who is to blame? 4. To cut a long story short, he hasn't done his homework. 5. Mother is al-

ways the first to get up in our family. 6. She is pleasant to look at. 7. To translate this article, you must use a dictionary. 8. In summer I have nowhere to go to. 9. It was out of the question to bathe in this river. 10. He had nobody to discuss this problem with. 11. Yesterday Kate was the last to come to school. 12. To get a good mark, you must work hard. 13. She is difficult to deal with. 14. What is to be done? 15. To begin with, he is ill. 16. To read Dickens in the original, you must know the language well. 17. To put it mildly, he is wrong (not right). 18. She was not to blame. 19. The child has nobody to play with. 20. To see is to believe. 21. To catch this train you should (must) hurry. 22. It is out of the question to buy a car this year. 23. The book leaves much to be desired.

Вправа 368

1. Грати в шахи було для нього найбільшим задоволенням. 2. Дитина не любила, коли її мили. 3. Чи не правда, це природно, що ми любимо, коли нас хвалять, і не любимо, коли нас лають? 4. Що приємніше: робити подарунки чи одержувати їх? 5. У природи багато секретів, які ще треба відкрити. 6. Щоб поліпшити вашу вимову, вам треба записувати й аналізувати вашу мову. 7. Це книга, яку треба прочитати під час літніх канікул. 8. Навчатися в такого гарного фахівця було великою перевагою. 9. Він дуже забудькуватий, але не любить, коли йому нагадують про його обов'язки.

Вправа 369

1. Дитина була щаслива, що її привели додому. 2. Джейн згадала, що їй багато розповідали про міс-

тера Рочестера. 3. Діти були в захваті від того, що їх привели в цирк. 4. Я шкодую, що зіпсував вам настрій. 5. Меггі була дуже стурбована тим, що забула погодувати кроликів. 6. Я дуже радий, що зустрів вас. 7. Пробачте, що поставив вас у таке незручне становище. 8. Я дуже щастливий, що мав задоволення познайомитися з вами. 9. Я шкодую, що змусив вас чекати. 10. Клайд був дуже радий, що відновив своє знайомство із Сондрою. 11. Вибачте, що я не помітив вас. 12. Я шкодую, що додав неприємностей тим, що розповів вам. 13. Коли Клайд подивився на дівчину уважно, він згадав, що бачив її в компанії Сондри. 14. Я згадав, що був розчулений сценою, яку спостерігав.

Вправа 370

1. It is certain to rain if you don't take your umbrella. 2. Don't promise to do it if you are not sure that you can. 3. He was happy to be praised by everybody. 4. He was very proud to have helped his elder brother. 5. She was sorry to have missed the beginning of the concert. 6. I am glad to see all my friends here. 7. I was afraid to go past that place alone. 8. My sister will be thrilled to be wearing a dress as lovely as that. 9. We must wait to hear the exam results. 10. She is happy to have found such a nice place to live in. 11. I should be delighted to join you. 12. He hopes to know everything by tomorrow.

Вправа 371

1. to read. 2. to be reading. 3. to have been reading. 4. to have read. 5. to take. 6. to be taken. 7. to help. 8. to be helped. 9. to see. 10. to be. 11. to be helped.

12. to have been playing. 13. to have done. 14. to have been working. 15. to have broken.

Вправа 372

1. to be bothering, to be given. 2. to appear, to be talked. 3. to tell, to know. 4. to earn, to be read, not to be forgotten. 5. to have been, to have seen. 6. to know, to have spent. 7. to have overthrown, to be advancing. 8. to be reading, not to have heard. 9. to be looking. 10. to have been snowing. 11. to be quarrelling. 12. to have been working. 13. to be heard. 14. to be lost, to find, to have been dropped. 15. to have been waiting.

Вправа 373

1. I am glad to have told you this story. 2. I am glad to have been told this story. 3. I want to introduce you to this actress. 4. I want to be introduced to this actress. 5. I am glad to have met her at the station. 6. I am glad to have been met at the station. 7. We are happy to have invited him to the party. 8. We are happy to have been invited to the party. 9. He will be happy to visit this famous picture gallery. 10. He was happy to have visited this famous picture gallery. 11. Children like to be told fairy tales. 12. I did not intend to stop at this station. 13. I did not expect to be stopped. 14. I am sorry to have caused you so much trouble. 15. He hates (cannot stand) to be told lies. 16. I remembered to have come across this word in some book. 17. I am very sorry to have missed this interesting lecture. 18. She is happy to have heard the concert of the famous Italian conductor. 19. She is glad to have been present at the lecture. 20. He is very glad to have finished his book. 21. Our sportsmen are

proud to have won the cup. 22. I only want to be allowed to help you. 23. I was grateful to have been given a room with a large window. 24. He was happy to have returned home. 25. He was happy to be at home again. 26. I am sorry to have interrupted you. 27. I am sorry not to have found you at home. 28. Jane was happy to be leaving Mrs. Reed. 29. Rochester was glad to meet Jane. 30. Rochester was glad to have met Jane.

ДІЄПРИКМЕТНИК

Вправа 374

1. Усі дивилися на дівчинку, яка танцює. 2. Маленька повна жінка, що коштує у вікна, — моя бабуся. 3. Чоловік, що грає на роялі, — дядько Каті. 4. Увійшовши в кімнату, вона ввімкнула світло. 5. Прийшовши в театр, вона побачила, що спектакль уже почався. 6. Виглянувши у вікно, він побачив свою матір, що поливає квіти (...побачив, що його мати поливає квіти). 7. Почувши звуки музики, ми перестали розмовляти. 8. Вона ввійшла в кімнату, залишивши двері відчиненими. 9. Працюючи за своїм письмовим столом, він слухав новий компакт-диск. 10. Вибігши на дорогу, молода людина зупинила таксі. 11. Переглядаючи газету, вона помітила фотографію свого боса. 12. Застосовуючи хімічні речовини, пожежники незабаром загасили пожежу в лісі.

Вправа 375

1. All the people living in this house are students. 2. The woman speaking now is our secretary. 3. The apparatus standing on the table in the corner of the laboratory is quite new. 4. The young man helping the professor in his experiments studies at our university. 5. People borrowing books from the library must re-

turn them in time. 6. There are many pupils in our class taking part in all kinds of extracurricular activities.

Вправа 376

1. Feeling now more at ease, the man spoke in a louder voice. 2. Knowing who the man was, Robert was very pleased to have the chance of talking to him. 3. Thinking that it was his brother at the window, Steve decided to open it. 4. Being afraid of falling into a ditch in the darkness at any moment, the people felt their way about very carefully. 5. Needing a shelter for the night, Peter decided to go to the neighbours' house.

Вправа 377

1. You must have much practice when learning to speak a foreign language. 2. When speaking English, pay attention to the word order. 3. When copying English texts, pay attention to the articles. 4. When beginning to work with the dictionary, don't forget my instructions. 5. Be careful when crossing a street. 6. When leaving the room, don't forget to switch off the light. 7. When travelling in Central Africa, the explorers met many wild animals.

Вправа 378

1. Вона поставила переді мною тарілку смаженої риби. 2. Пальто, куплене торік, тепер мені занадто мале. 3. Ніхто не бачив речей, що зберігаються в цій шухляді. 4. Моя сестра любить варені яйця. 5. Ми зупинилися перед зачиненими дверима. 6. Будучи прив'язаною до дерева, коза не могла утекти. 7. Вони по-

бачили перекинуті столи і стільці, й осколки розбитого скла, що валяються по всій кімнаті. 8. Це церква, побудована багато років тому. 9. Книги, написані Діккенсом, дають нам реалістичну картину Великої Британії ХІХ століття.

Вправа 379

1. a) Лист, посланий з Петербурга сьогодні, буде в Москві завтра.
b) На пошті він побачив кількох людей, які посылали телеграми.
c) Посилаючи телеграму, вона забула написати своє ім'я.
2. a) Деякі питання, поставлені вчора лектору, були дуже важливими.
b) Дівчина, що ставить книгу на полицю, — наш новий бібліотекар.
c) Складаючи яйця в кошик, вона розбила одне з них.
3. a) Риба, витягнена з води, не може жити.
b) Людина, що приймає сонячну ванну, повинна бути дуже обережною.
c) Узявши словник, він почав перекладати текст.
4. a) Лінія, видима через цей кристал, має вигляд подвійної.
b) Учитель, бачачи (який бачить) помилку в диктанті студента, завжди виправляє її.
c) Побачивши над будинком клуби диму, дівчинка закричала: «Пожежа! Пожежа!»
5. a) Слово, сказане студентом, було неправильне.
b) Чоловік, що стоїть біля входу у вагон потяга і прощається зі своїми друзями, — відомий музикант.
c) Стоячи біля вікна, вона махала рукою.
6. a) Слово, вимовлене вчасно, може дати дуже важливі результати.

- b) Студенти, що добре говорять по-англійському, повинні допомогти своїм однокласникам.
- c) Лялька, що говорить, дуже зацікавила дитину.
- d) Розмовляючи з Миколою кілька днів назад я забув запитати його про його сестру.

Вправа 380

1. a) writing b) written. 2. a) singing b) sung. 3. a) washing b) washed. 4. a) doing b) done. 5. a) surrounded b) surrounding. 6. translated. 7. visited. 8. lying. 9. bought. 10. organized. 11. taking. 12. lost. 13. painted. 14. received. 15. playing. 16. written. 17. written. 18. covered. 19. lost. 20. going. 21. gathered. 22. blown. 23. turning. 24. coming. 25. standing.

Вправа 381

1. Doing. 2. Having done. 3. Selling. 4. Having sold. 5. Having eaten. 6. Drinking. 7. Running. 8. Looking. 9. Having written, having learnt. 10. Living. 11. Talking. 12. Having read. 13. Having bought. 14. Sitting.

Вправа 382

1. Хлопчик лежав і спав, коли прийшов лікар. 2. Лікар оглянув зламану руку. 3. Коли його оглядали, хлопчик не міг утриматися від сліз. 4. Прописавши ліки, лікар пішов. 5. Ліки, прописані лікарем, були гіркими. 6. Плаття, куплене в універмазі, було дуже красивим. 7. Користаючись голкою, ви повинні бути обережні, щоб не уколоти палець. 8. Переходячи вулицю, потрібно спочатку подивитися ліворуч, а потім праворуч. 9. Люди, що дивляться спектакль, називаються глядачами. 10. Будучи дуже хворою,

вона не могла ходити до школи. 11. Перші промені сонця, що сходять, освітили вершину пагорба. 12. Дерево, уражене блискавкою, було чорним, і на ньому не було листя. 13. Будучи зайнятим, він відклав поїздки. 14. Двері, замкнені зсередини на засув, було не відкрити. 15. Оскільки мандрівникам показали не той напрямок, вони незабаром заблудилися. 16. Кімната, що виходить вікнами в сад, набагато зручніша, ніж ця. 17. Спустивши з гори, вони почули людину, що кличе на допомогу (... почули, як якась людина кличе на допомогу). 18. Розчервонілий і збуджений, хлопчик підбіг до своєї матері. 19. Він стояв, спостерігаючи за людьми, що йшли вулицею, кричачи і розмахуючи руками.

Вправа 383

Bringing, brought, bringing, having brought, translating, translated, translating, having translated, giving, having written, reading, taking, given, having read, done, drinking, said, being lost, having drawn, WHO HAS (HAD) WRITTEN, doing, taken, having taken, drawing, drunk, having done, going, writing, read, having given, drawing, doing, drawn, having drunk, speaking, taking, written, reading, going, giving, having said, WHO WAS (HAD BEEN) SITTING, having looked, being forgotten, building, being built, playing, having played, told, WHO HAS (HAD) TOLD, seeing, WHO HAS (HAD) BROUGHT, being (having been) brought, built, having sold.

Вправа 384

1. When running across the yard, he fell. 2. When going home yesterday, I kept thinking about my friend. 3. Putting on his coat, he went out and looked at the cars passing by. 4. Closing the book, she put it aside and looked at the children running about in the

yard. 5. Being translated into Russian, the book could be read by everybody. 6. Being given dictionaries, we managed to translate the article easily. 7. Having done my homework, I shall go for a walk. 8. Having bought the book, I shall begin reading it.

Вправа 385

1. Written. 2. Writing. 3. Having spent. 4. Being. 5. having been given. 6. Not wishing. 7. Translated. 8. Having been approved. 9. Having waited. 10. Waiting. 11. having walked. 12. Lying. 13. leaving. 14. Having phoned, saying.

Вправа 386

1. Arriving at the railway station, he bought a ticket, walked to the platform and boarded the train. 2. Being promised help, he felt calmer. 3. Having been shown in, he was told to take off his coat and wait for a while. 4. Starting the building of the house at once, Robinson finished it before the season of rains set in. 5. Pouring out a cup of coffee, he sat down in an armchair and looked at the woman sitting opposite him. 6. Having left the house and crossing the street, he suddenly stopped remembering that he had forgotten to phone his friend. 7. He looked at me and hesitated, not knowing what to say. 8. Having long lived in those parts and knowing the place very well, he easily found his way to the marketplace. 9. He had no language problems, having studied English for a long time. 10. Having written this exercise, I began to doubt whether it was correct. 11. Take care when crossing the street. 12. Students should always be attentive when listening to the lecturer. 13. There are many students studying music. 14. Don't you feel tired having walked so much?

Вправа 387

1. The actress telling children fairy tales over the radio is famous all over the country. 2. The child always listens with interest to the fairy tales told by the nurse. 3. Telling the child fairy tales, she speaks in different voices imitating the characters of the tales. 4. Having told a fairy tale to the child, she wished him good night. 5. The fairy tale told by the nurse produced a great impression on the child. 6. My granny, who has told me this fairy tale, lives in a little house on the lake shore.

Вправа 388

1. The boy running past the house suddenly stopped. 2. Being very busy, he did not hear me at once. 3. Hearing the steps, he looked up. 4. Having drunk a cup of tea, she felt better. 5. Playing in the garden, the children did not notice that it had become dark. 6. Going up to the door, he opened it. 7. Tom went up to the laughing girl. 8. He put a crumpled letter on the table. 9. The crying girl was hungry. 10. The grandmother was looking at the children playing in the yard. 11. She likes to look at playing children. 12. Having done their homework, the children went for a walk. 13. Lying on the sofa, he was reading a book. 14. Having brought his toys into the room, the child began playing. 15. Having read many books by Dickens, he knew this writer well.

Вправа 389

1. Оскільки погода була холодною, він надяг пальто. 2. Оскільки погода змінилася, ми вирішили зали-

шитися там, де були. 3. Ви можете заспокоїтися, тому що все добре. 4. Оскільки в злодія не було ні жодного шансу втікти, його заарештували на місці. 5. Олівер неголосно постукав у двері і, оскільки сил не було, опустився на сходинку біля дверей. 6. Оскільки міст знесло повінню, потяг не прийшов. 7. Оскільки залишалося мало часу, вони найняли кеб, щоб добратися до театру вчасно. 8. Оскільки було холодно і сиво, розпалили багаття, біля якого стомлені мандрівники могли зігрітися. 9. Оскільки було дуже пізно, вони вирішили відкласти свій візит. 10. Оскільки час був пізній, вона поспішила додому. 11. Оскільки сонце зайшло годину назад, ставало темніше. 12. Оскільки погода була дуже тепла, вікно прикомірка було залишено відкритим. 13. І тому що вітер припинився, вони відправилися на прогулянку. 14. Оскільки судно сиділо досить глибоко у воді і погода була безвітряною, вони майже не рухалися. 15. Наступного ранку, оскільки це була неділя, вони усі пішли до церкви. 16. У даний момент майстерня була порожня, тому що механік вийшов у задню кімнату. 17. Оскільки на столі більше нічого не було, Олівер відповів, що він не голодний. 18. Оскільки міссіс Мейлі стомилася, вони повернулися додому повільнішим кроком. 19. Оскільки їхні пошуки ні до чого не привели, вона і Клайд дійшли до рогу. 20. Оскільки дует попутний вітер, наша яхта досягне острова відразу (миттєво). 21. Містер Мелл щодня давав мені довгі завдання, але я робив їх, тому що тут не було містера і міс Мердстоун. 22. Оскільки було вже досить пізно, ми взяли свічки і пішли наверх. 23. Оскільки про нього більше нічого не було чутно, було природним усе забути. 24. Він відправився близько п'ятої години, тому що Ріггз сказав йому, що шлях займе три годи-

ни. 25. Оскільки наші коні стомилися, було вирішено, що ми зробимо зупинку. 26. Оскільки було вирішено не виходити через непогоду, члени групи зайнялися своїми замітками. 27. Оскільки вітер шумів у деревах і кущах, ми нічого не чули. 28. Оскільки опір був дуже високим, струм у колі був дуже слабким. 29. Оскільки цей матеріал є діелектриком, через нього не може проходити струм.

Вправа 390

1. Коли він закінчив давати вказівки носію, він підійшов до племінниці. 2. Коли обід був закінчений, ми зібралися у вітальні. 3. Коли настало п'яте червня, вони виїхали. 4. Коли це зрозуміли, конференція закінчилася. 5. Коли скутість, викликана присутністю старого, трохи розсіялася, розмова став жвавішою. 6. Коли це було зроблено і Сайкс угамував свій голод, обоє чоловіків вляглися на стільцях задрімати. 7. Коли концерт закінчився, почалася лотерея. 8. Коли обід закінчився, стара пані попросила Барбару підійти до неї і сісти поруч на дивані. 9. Потім, коли пошуки в будинку показали, що її там немає, Ейза вийшов пошука її на вулиці. 10. Коли всі необхідні приготування були пророблені в обстановці крайньої таємності, армія пішла в атаку. 11. Коли договір було підписано, торгівля негайно ж була відновлена. 12. Близько одинадцятої години він знову вийшов на вулицю, коли день став яснішим і трохи теплішим, ніж попередній, а сніг розтанув. 13. Коли катод нагрівають, електрони залишають поверхню і переходять до анода. 14. Коли проводом рухаються електрони, виробляється електрична енергія.

Вправа 391

1. Потім вони почули шум літака, і його тінь пробігла галявиною. 2. Вона згадала, як він говорив, і як його окуляри робили великими його круглі сині очі. 3. Вона сиділа, невідривно дивлячись на вогонь, а забута шкарпетка лежала у неї на колінах. 4. Він чув, як купальники йдуть піщаною дорогою, а їхні дзвінкі голоси порушують тишу. 5. Вони продовжували свій шлях; хлопчик тихо схлипував, чоловік почував себе збентеженим. 6. Вони разом пішли вниз сходами, причому Ейлін трохи відставала. 7. Вони обоє стояли, він підняв кришку і тримав її в руці, поки вона пила. 8. Вона танцювала легко як пір'їнка, її очі сяли, ноги летіли, стан трохи схилився вперед. 9. Ми дуже повільно пішли додому; Агнес і я милувалися місячним світлом, а містер Уїкфілд майже не піднімав очі від землі. 10. Вони швидко проходили вулицю за вулицею, причому Доджер йшов попереду, указуючи шлях, а Олівер ішов за ним по п'ятах. 11. Він стояв мовчки, але його губи кривилися гіркою посмішкою. 12. Пес сидів біля столу, його хвіст раз по раз постукував по підлозі, а очі з надією дивилися на хазяїна. 13. Електрони рухаються з різними швидкостями, причому їхня швидкість залежить від температури і від матеріалу. 14. Будь-який предмет, що рухається, може виконувати роботу, причому кількість кінетичної енергії залежить від його маси і швидкості. 15. Радіо було винайдено в Росії, а його винахідником був російський вчений О. С. Попов.

Вправа 392

1. Вона стояла з байдужим виглядом, опустивши голову на груди. 2. Вона встала з ліжка, зняла пальто і стояла не рухаючись, опустивши голову і стиснувши руки. 3. Зі зблідлими губами і серцем, що часто билосся, Ендрю пішов за секретарем. 4. Джек сидів

мовчки, витягнувши довгі ноги. 5. Оратор подивився на слухачів, піднявши руку в чеканні тиші. 6. Він швидко сів, затуливши обличчя руками. 7. Клайд сів, спрямувавши погляд не на те, що було перед ним, а на далеку картину перед озером. 8. Вона йшла швидко, і щільний сніг скрипів під її каблуками.

Вправа 393

1. Маленький Пол сидів, опершись підборіддям на руку. 2. Він стояв, схрестивши руки. 3. Ленні стояв і дивився на вантажівку, що від'їжджала, щоби його горіли, і кулаки були стиснуті. 4. Вона стояла там, причому її брови були нахмурені, а блакитні очі дивилися вперед (Вона стояла там, насупивши брови і дивлячись перед собою блакитними очима). 5. Він трохи нахилився над столом, спираючись на нього руками. 6. А потім настав фінал, і за ним прийшла охорона. 7. Він неквапливо і дбайливо розправив папір на столі, а Лоуелл уважно спостерігав за ним. 8. Вона стояла на скелі, готова стрибнути, а зелена вода внизу надила її. 9. Через двадцять хвилин він вийшов із сьомого номера, блідий, губи його були щільно стиснуті, а на обличчі застиг дивний вираз. 10. Маленький Олівер Твіст лежав на землі, його сорочка була розстібнута, а голова закинута. 11. Дівчина побрела геть, і по її щоках котилися сльози. 12. Залита місячним світлом дорога було пустою, і в обличчя їм дув прохолодний вітерець. 13. Вона сиділа на сходинках, склавши руки на колінах. 14. Потім, серцем, що сильно билосся, вона підійшла і подзвонила.

Вправа 394

1. Our work being finished, we went home. 2. The letter being posted today, the news will reach them tomorrow. 3. Mother permitting, we shall go to the theatre. 4. The working day being over, she went straight

home. 5. A storm arising, the ship entered the harbour. 6. The packing being done, the girls left for the station. 7. The stop being a long one, the girls got off the train. 8. The weather being perfect, Lydia played tennis every day. 9. The last month being a very busy one, she could not answer her friend's letter. 10. Time permitting, we shall come a few days earlier. 11. The third bell having gone, the curtain slowly rose. 12. The underground station being not far, we walked there. 13. Bill could not sleep the whole night, there being something wrong with his eye. 14. The rules being very strict, the doorkeeper did not permit Bill to enter. 15. The front door being open, she could see straight through the house. 16. Rip had no desire to work on his farm, it being to his mind the worst piece of land in the neighbourhood. 17. They stood there, the night wind shaking the drying whispering leaves. 18. The situation being urgent, we had to go ahead. 19. The greetings being over, Old Jolyon seated himself in a wicker chair. 20. The town of Crewe is known to be one of the most busy junctions in England, many railway lines passing through it. 21. We set off, the rain still coming down heavily. 22. A private sitting room being engaged, bedrooms (being) inspected and dinner (being) ordered, the party walked out to view the city. 23. Dinner was served on the terrace, it being very close in the room. 24. Thoughtful, Andrew finished his omelette, his eyes all the time fixed upon the microscope. 25. There being in fact nothing to wait for, we got down to work. 26. The question being rather difficult to answer at once, I asked permission to think it over. 27. He stood leaning against the wall, his arms folded. 28. There being very little time left, we had to hurry. 29. Of an evening he read aloud, his small son sitting by his side. 30. The new engines were safely delivered, all of them being in good order. 31. Our efforts to start the car having failed, we spent the night in a nearby village.

Вправа 395

1. Weather permitting, we shall go to the skating rink. 2. Everything being ready, she decided to rest. 3. It being already very late, they did not go anywhere. 4. The weather being cold, Jack put his hands into his pockets. 5. It getting dark quickly, she hurried home. 6. The sun having set, it became dark at once. 7. Our conversation being over, I went home. 8. The letter written (being written), she quickly ran to the post office to send it. 9. There still being half an hour left before the train's departure, we decided to have supper at the railway station. 10. The weather being favourable, the sportsmen may show good results. 11. For a long time we were talking, he asking me questions and I readily answering them. 12. Circumstances permitting, I shall come to your place for the summer. 13. It being very warm, the children slept (were sleeping) in the open. 14. All the preparations being over, we went on a hike. 15. The ship was slowly sailing along the shores of the White Sea, hundreds of birds circling over it. 16. It was very dark, there being not a single star in the sky. 17. The sun having set, the tourists made a fire. 18. It being very late, the meeting was closed.

ГЕРУНДІЙ

Вправа 396

1. Він займається ремонтом автомобілів (Його бізнесом є ремонт автомобілів). 2. Саме собою розуміється. 3. Ви закінчили писати? 4. Приймати холодний душ ранком дуже корисно. 5. Я люблю ходити на лижах, але моя сестра воліє кататися на ковзанах. 6. Вона любить сидіти на сонці. 7. Схоже, що буде дощ. 8. Мій годинник має потребу в лагодженні. 9. Спасибі, що ви прийшли. 10. Я не сподівався одержати відповідь до кінця місяця. 11. Я мав задоволення танцювати з нею весь вечір. 12. Покатаймося на човні. 13. Він говорив, не зупиняючись. 14. Деякі люди можуть ходити весь день, не утомлюючись. 15. Жити в маленьких задущливих кімнатах значить дихати отруєним повітрям. 16. Залізо добувають із землі. 17. Є два способи одержання цукру: один — з буряків, а другий — з цукрової тростини. 18. Джейн Ейр любила читати. 19. Міс Тротвуд мала звичай питися поради в містера Діка. 20. Його батько не любив витратити час на дрібниці. 21. Якщо можеш, уникай робити помилки. 22. Сусіди врятували наше життя тим, що позичили нам ті гроші. 23. Бетховен продовжував писати музику і після того, як утратив слух. 24. Не зчиняй стільки галасу через утрату грошей.

Вправа 397

А: Я справді з нетерпінням чекаю поїздки в Нью-Йорк.

В: Так? А я ні. Я не можу терпіти гучних міст.

А: Але Нью-Йорк — чудове місто. Я люблю дивитися на його хмарочоси, відвідувати музеї, люблю його історичні пам'ятки, статую Свободи... .

В: А я не люблю ходити по музеях. Я зовсім не чекаю, що поїду туди.

А: Але це так цікаво! Мені подобається слухати звуки Нью-Йорка: його рух, розмови на різних мовах...

В: Цей шум! Повір мені, терпіти не можу відвідувати гучні міста.

А: Ну, це ж буде таке задоволення! Адже Нью-Йорк — це величезне місто, у якому б'є ключем життя людей із усього світу. А столицю світу варто подивитися. Я хочу поїхати у Велике Яблуко. Це так цікаво!

Вправа 398

1. I thought of coming and seeing you tomorrow.
2. I am thinking of going out to the country.
3. What do you think you will do tomorrow? — I don't know; I thought of going to the zoo, but the weather is so bad that probably I shan't go.
4. I hear there are some English books at our university bookstall now. — So you are thinking of buying some, aren't you?
5. I thought of working in the library this evening, but as you have come, I won't go to the library.
6. We were thinking of planting roses this year.

Вправа 399

1. After taking the child to the kindergarten, she went to the library to study for her exam.
2. After making a thorough study of the subject, he found that

it was a great deal more important than he had thought at first. 3. After hesitating some minutes whether to buy the hat or not, I finally decided that I might find one I liked better in another shop. 4. After graduating from the university, she left St. Petersburg and went to teach in her hometown. 5. After proving that his theory was correct, he started studying ways and means of improving the conditions of work in very deep coalmines.

Вправа 400

1. Вона завжди мріяла жити в маленькому будиночку біля моря. 2. Їй не подобалося жити у своєму старому будинку. 3. Вона думала про те, щоб купити новий будинок. 4. І ось вона одержує величезне задоволення від того, що живе в красивому новому будинку. 5. Звичайно ж, вона нудьгує за спілкуванням із сусідами. 6. Вона звичайно любила побалакати з ними і була не проти допомогти їм. 7. Їй дуже подобається готувати, і вона прекрасно справляється з цим. 8. Але вона не любить прати і прасувати. 9. Вона ненавидить рано вставати, але їй доводиться це робити. 10. Ви знаєте, вона нічого не має проти того, щоб багато працювати. 11. Вона з задоволенням водить дорогий автомобіль. 12. Вона завжди мріяла про подорож навколо світу (про те, щоб зробити подорож навколо світу). 13. Але вона терпіти не може літати літаком, і тому вона ніколи не була за морем (за кордоном). 14. Вона очолила комерційну фірму, незважаючи на те, що вона жінка у світі чоловіків (у світі бізнесу). 15. Вона любить зустрічатися з людьми, тому що вона не може терпіти самотності. 16. Вона обожнює розмовляти з представниками преси і з'являтися в телепередачах. 17. Їй робить велику приємність фотографуватися, оскільки вона вважає, що вона красива. 18. Вона ненавидить, коли над нею сміються. 19. Їй подобається,

коли на неї пильно дивляться, оскільки вона думає, що вона приваблива. 20. Але вона терпіти не може, коли її ігнорують (коли на неї не звертають уваги).

Вправа 401

1. Це місце варто відвідати. 2. Дивитися футбольні матчі може бути досить цікаво, але, звичайно, набагато цікавіше грати у футбол. 3. Она перестала приходити до нас, і я дивувалася, що з нею трапилось. 4. Ви не пам'ятаєте, чи ви бачили раніше цю людину? 5. Вона жахалася від необхідності говорити з ким-небудь, і ще більше жахалася, коли з нею говорили. 6. Він був готовий вийти з клубу, коли порт'є зупинив його. 7. Після того як викладач перевірів роботи, їх повернули студентам. 8. Я дивувався, як це мама дозволила цю поїздку. 9. Я прекрасно розумію ваше бажання почати роботу відразу ж. 10. Усі будуть обговорювати цю подію: цього не уникнути. 11. Нарешті, він порушив мовчання, запросивши усіх пройти в їдальню. 12. Коли їй повідомили новину, вона поблідніла.

Вправа 402

1. Я унікав говорити з ними про цю справу. 2. Вона розплакалася. 3. Вони розсміялися. 4. Вона заперечувала, що була вдома в той вечір. 5. Він дуже любив говорити про задоволення, що отримує він від подорожей. 6. Вибачте мені за те, що я залишаю вас у такий момент. 7. Будь ласка, пробачте мені за те, що я втручаюся. 8. Він кинув курити кілька років назад. 9. Вони продовжували розмовляти. 10. Він продовжує наполягати на тому, щоб я поїхала на південь. 11. О, будь ласка, перестаньте глузувати з нього. 12. Ви не заперечуєте, якщо я поставлю вам важке запитання? 13. Ви не заперечували б проти того, щоб прийти знову через день чи два? 14. Я не заперечую

проти того, щоб носити це плаття. 15. Вона не могла не посміхнутися. 16. Я не можу відкласти виконання цього перекладу. 17. Хоча Девід стомився, він продовжував іти в напрямку до Дувру. 18. Її чоловік мав звичку курити, але два роки тому він перестав курити. Але було вже пізно. 19. Ти ще не закінчила мити посуд? 20. Не нервуй! Припини кусати нігті! 21. Він відклав поїздку до Нью-Йорка, оскільки занедужав.

Вправа 403

1. Stop talking. 2. We have already finished reading this book. 3. Go on singing. 4. Do you mind opening the window? 5. He denied having committed the crime. 6. I enjoy painting. 7. We enjoyed swimming. 8. I could not help agreeing with him. 9. He burst out laughing. 10. She has given up smoking. 11. She avoided meeting him. 12. We shall put off discussing the report. 13. At last they stopped laughing. 14. She denied having stolen the money. 15. We've had to postpone going to the country until next Saturday. 16. Excuse my having lost your pen. 17. When will she finish writing the composition? 18. I don't mind staying at home and working on my new book. 19. Stop trembling. Avoid showing these people that you are afraid of them. 20. I can't help worrying about them: they have stopped writing. 21. I don't deny having seen them that evening. 22. He did not mind being examined: he had stopped pretending that he was healthy (that he was in good health; that he was well). 23. He cannot forgive my having torn his bag. 24. She denied having taken my watch. 25. The boy enjoys giving orders to his little sister. 26. It's better to postpone making a decision. 27. Could (can) I borrow that book when you have finished reading it? 28. Her son tried to avoid answering her questions because he was ashamed (of having lied to her) that he had lied before. 29. He couldn't help thinking that his son had made a big mis-

take. 30. Please excuse me for opening your letter by mistake. 31. I've given up eating meat and every day I enjoy eating healthier food.

Вправа 404

1. Він боявся розбудити її. 2. Я з нетерпінням чекаю відпустки (канікул). 3. Вона поздоровила себе з тим, що придумала таку чудову ідею (що їй у голову прийшла така чудова ідея). 4. Моєму другові вдалося перекласти цей важкий текст. 5. Вона підозрювала, що він обдурює її. 6. Бідний селянин сердечно подякував Робіну Гудові за те, що той допоміг йому. 7. Він не думав коли-небудь одержати звістку від неї. 8. Ми з нетерпінням чекаємо нової зустрічі з вами. 9. Він завжди мріяв про те, щоб побувати в інших країнах. 10. Він уперто робив спроби розв'язати цю важку проблему (задачу). 11. Холодна погода заважала (не давала) дівчатам ходити на довгі прогулянки. 12. Джейн задумувалася над тим, щоб виїхати з Лоувуда після того, як міс Темпл вийшла заміж. 13. Вони звинувачують його в пограбуванні будинку. 14. Він ніколи не погоджувався на те, щоб вони відправлялися в цю небезпечну подорож. 15. Він не схвалював того, що вона п'є так багато кави. 16. Учителю математики не подобалося, коли його учні починали мріяти. 17. Усе щастя мого життя залежить від вашої любові до мене. 18. Мені не хочеться (Я не налаштований) бачити його. 19. Я наполягаю на тому, щоб мені сказали правду. 20. Я заперечую проти того, щоб він позичав у тебе гроші. 21. Я простягнув руку, щоб не дати їй упасти.

Вправа 405

1. Thank you for having sent me such beautiful flowers. 2. He was accused of having sold important state secrets. 3. He denied having sold them. 4. He insisted on being innocent. 5. He was afraid of being put

into prison. 6. The noise in the next room prevented me from thinking. 7. I think of going to the south in summer. 8. The boy denied being constantly scolded and punished. 9. I insist on speaking to him. 10. I was looking forward to seeing my brother. 11. I don't feel like playing lotto today. 12. She succeeded in making a very good translation of this difficult text.

Вправа 406

1. Why do you avoid speaking to me? 2. She tried to avoid being spoken to. 3. The doctor insisted on sending the sick man to hospital. 4. The child insisted on being sent home at once. 5. Do you mind him being examined by a heart specialist? 6. He showed no sign of recognizing me. 7. She showed no sign of being surprised. 8. He had a strange habit of interfering in other people's business. 9. I was angry at being interrupted every other moment. 10. He is good at repairing cars. 11. He was very glad of being helped in his difficulty. 12. On being allowed to leave the room, the children immediately ran out into the yard and began playing. 13. In making this experiment, they came across some very interesting phenomena. 14. The results of the experiment must be checked and rechecked before being published. 15. David was tired of being scolded all the time. 16. The watch requires repairing. 17. The problem is not worth discussing. 18. Jane Eyre remembered having been (being) locked up in the red room for having contradicted Mrs. Reed.

Вправа 407

1. The machine needs cleaning. 2. I am quite serious in saying that I don't want to go abroad. 3. He seemed sorry for having been inattentive to his child. 4. She confessed to having forgotten to send the letter. 5. The old man could not stand being told what he

should do. 6. Going to the party was no use: he had no talent for dancing. 7. The Bronze Horseman is worth seeing. 8. After thoroughly examining the student, the professor gave him a satisfactory mark. 9. After being thoroughly examined by the examination commission, the student was given a satisfactory mark. 10. She accused him of having stolen her purse. 11. She reproached me for not writing (having written) to her. 12. This job is not worth taking. 13. After looking through and marking the students' papers, the teacher handed them back. 14. After being looked through and marked, the papers were handed back to the students. 15. These clothes want washing. 16. David was very glad of having found his aunt. 17. Excuse me for having broken (breaking) your beautiful vase. 18. You never mentioned having been to Greece. 19. She was proud of being awarded the champion's cup. 20. I don't remember ever meeting (having met) your sister. 21. I don't remember being asked this question by anybody. 22. The cat was punished for having broken the cup. 23. The cat was afraid of being punished and hid itself under the sofa.

Вправа 408

1. The girls were busy packing when one of them suddenly remembered having left the milk on the stove which was probably boiling over. 2. Little David couldn't bear reciting his lessons in the presence of his stepfather and Miss Murdstone. They frightened him so that he couldn't help making mistakes though he tried hard to avoid displeasing them and being scolded. 3. I landed in London on an autumn evening. My friends expected me home for the holidays, but had no idea of my returning so soon. I had purposely not informed them of my coming that I might have the pleasure of taking them by surprise. And yet I had a feeling of disappointment in receiving (having received)

no welcome. I even felt like crying. 4. The girl was proud of being chosen to represent the sportsmen of the school at the coming competition. She thanked her classmates for having chosen her and promised to do her best to win.

Вправа 409

1. Мати була здивована тим, що її дочка так швидко прибрала кімнату. 2. Мої спроби переконати його марні. 3. Коли у неї запитали, чому вона спізнилася на потяг, вона сказала щось про те, що її годинник відстає. 4. Я не помітив, як вона підійшла. 5. Вона пробула в місті все літо, тому що її дочка було хвора. 6. Я не мав уявлення про те, що він їде з Петербурга так швидко. 7. Приїзд тіточки втішає мене. 8. Бібліотекар не заперечував проти того, щоб читач затримав книгу ще на один день. 9. Вона сказала, що нічого не знає про те, що двері залишили відкрит.

Вправа 410

1. On entering the house, they heard the last bell ringing. 2. Thank you for having invited (inviting) me to the theatre. 3. The woman insisted on her husband consulting the doctor at once. 4. She could not even think of the operation being postponed. 5. There was little hope of James returning on the same day. 6. The thought of his having been turned away by the door-keeper made him feel miserable. 7. The pleasant-faced middle-aged woman insisted on Olga coming to her town to teach. 8. Helen suggested their going on a trip. 9. There is a possibility of my father joining us for the trip. 10. The girls knew of the sportsman's having been awarded a prize. 11. I don't mind your walking to the underground station with me.

Вправа 411

1. Nobody seeing them was a mere chance. 2. The mother insisted on her son entering the university. 3. The place looked so picturesque and cheerful that he rejoiced at the thought of coming to live there. 4. When he entered, she stood up and left the room without even looking at him. 5. On coming home from the college, after he had passed (after passing) his examinations, Robert felt very happy. 6. In the darkness they were afraid of losing their way. 7. On reaching his destination, he sent a telegram home to say that he had arrived safely. 8. Thank you for having helped (helping) me. 9. The new medicine may be recommended only after being approved by the Scientific Board. 10. You will never learn from your mistakes without writing them down. 11. On entering the room, the boy glanced curiously around. 12. The patient felt much better after being given proper treatment. 13. Just before leaving the classroom, I was approached by a fellow student who asked me to help him. 14. Looking at the man attentively, she remembered seeing him and speaking to him (having seen him and spoken to him) on several occasions.

Вправа 412

1. Do you mind my (me) smoking here? 2. Will you object to my closing the door? 3. Thank you for having done (doing) it. 4. My teacher insists on my reading aloud every day. 5. Will Mary have anything against my taking her umbrella for some time? 6. I remember seeing this picture somewhere. 7. Your being against John's proposal does not mean that I must decline it. 8. Your having taken English lessons some years ago helps you in your studies now. 9. I am told of you being very busy.

Вправа 413

1. Tom was afraid of being late. 2. Bill remembered walking about the factory gate for months. 3. After graduating from Harvard, the young man returned to Russia. 4. Mary asked John to forgive her (for) not having answered his letter sooner. 5. After passing our examinations, we had a very entertaining evening. 6. Michael remembered enjoying the trip to the Bahamas. 7. They gave up the idea of finding work. 8. The girls were afraid of missing the train. 9. I am thankful for having been given a chance to hear this outstanding singer. 10. Helen insisted on being given that job. 11. I don't remember ever seeing anyone dance like Plisetskaya.

Упражнение 414

1. I insist on helping her. 2. He denied having broken the vase. 3. She is afraid of losing her purse. 4. I don't approve of your wasting so much time (I disapprove of you (your) wasting so much time). 5. We're thinking of going to Italy for our holidays, but we haven't decided yet. 6. She accuses him of calling her too seldom. 7. Stop crying. 8. My little brother prevented me from doing my homework. 9. Do you mind my (me) coming a little later? (Would you mind my coming a little later?) 10. Go on writing. 11. Father objects to my going to the theatre with her. 12. I cannot help laughing looking (when I look) at you. 13. He looks forward to receiving a visa to go to the USA. 14. She kept on taking the same tablets on her doctor's advice. 15. We try to avoid going shopping at weekends. 16. We enjoy being visited by our friends.

Вправа 415

1. We gave up the idea of buying new furniture. 2. She was afraid of being punished. 3. Stop talking. 4. I don't deny having been there yesterday. 5. I approve of you (your) wishing to study German. 6. Do you mind my (me) going for a walk? (Would you mind my going for a walk?) 7. I can't help being afraid. 8. They suspect the woman of giving false evidence. 9. Go on working. 10. I insist on seeing my friend. 11. Mother objects to my playing football too much. 12. He accuses me of not having helped him. 13. He never dreamt of doing so. 14. She couldn't help feeling (that) he had told her lies. 15. The boys finally succeeded in solving the mystery. 16. I've got a terrible toothache that I can't put off going to the dentist any longer.

Вправа 416

1. I cannot help thinking of it all the time. 2. I insist on going there. 3. Mother objects to my sitting up so late. 4. He has been arrested because the police suspect him of being a terrorist. 5. Do you mind my (me) smoking in this room? 6. I approve of your (you) helping grandmother. 7. I think of going to Australia. 8. He has given up playing football since his illness. 9. He was afraid of being forgotten. 10. Go on reading. 11. Nobody approves of gambling. Anyone who enjoys gambling has to be prepared to lose money. 12. Bad weather prevented us from going to the country. 13. Prices keep on increasing. 14. I'll look forward to hearing from my son. 15. You're depending on her helping in this difficult situation. 16. It has just stopped raining.

Вправа 417

1. He burst out crying. 2. I cannot help admiring this wonderful painting. 3. Your mother objects to your coming home late. 4. I approve of your (you) working hard. 5. She denied having helped them. 6. Stop teasing the cat. 7. I am afraid of catching (a) cold. 8. If he persists in causing trouble, he will be fired (he'll be dismissed) (from his job). 9. I insist on staying in St. Petersburg. 10. He accuses you of not writing (letters to him). 11. Do you mind my (me) going to bed? 12. Go on doing your homework. 13. She won't thank you for having lost your job. 14. She was going to help, but thought better of it. 15. They are looking forward to seeing their friends from Switzerland. 16. Do you feel like playing tennis tonight?

Вправа 418

1. He thought of entering the university. 2. Stop being angry. Forgive him for ruining your birthday party. 3. I cannot help feeling ashamed. 4. I congratulated my friend on passing (having passed) his driving test. 5. Go on talking. 6. I insist on telling him the truth. 7. They were afraid of missing the train. 8. I disapprove of you (your) playing computer games. 9. We gave up the idea of going to the country. 10. She gave up dancing last year. 11. Mother objects to my bringing too many friends to our home. 12. Do you mind my calling you? 13. Are you accusing me of cheating? 14. The students of our group are looking forward to touring Europe for their holidays this year. 15. His mother kept on hoping that he would phone or write soon. 16. What pre-vented her from coming to his birthday party?

Вправа 419

1. Stop running. 2. He denied having taken the money. 3. He was afraid of losing his friends. 4. She disapproved of his having gone to the evening parties too often. 5. I'm thinking of accepting that offer because I've had experience working with computers and know how to use them to do this project. 6. His mother objects to his going to the cinema very often. 7. We congratulated them on winning (having won) the match. 8. I cannot help being angry with him. 9. He burst out laughing. 10. Do you mind me bringing my friend? 11. I insist on asking his advice. 12. Go on writing to him. 13. If you persist in asking silly questions, I will not tell you anything at all. 14. She never stops talking. 15. People really can't go on living like this. 16. He accused us of not visiting (having visited) him.

Вправа 420

1. We wouldn't think of letting her walk home on a night like this. 2. I cannot help being late for the first lesson. 3. Do you mind my taking your pen? 4. I don't approve of your playing cards. 5. He was accused of having robbed the house. 6. He gave up smoking a year ago. 7. She used to avoid speaking to the headmaster. 8. We gave up the idea of seeing him some day. 9. He wasn't afraid of going grey, but he would hate to go bald. 10. His mother objects to his reading in bed. 11. I insist on inviting them. 12. Go on discussing this question. 13. People in Britain and the USA give up smoking because they realize it damages their health. 14. They had to put off their going to Thailand because of the most dangerous tsunami. 15. Are you thinking of winning a million without working hard? 16. The noise outside her window prevented her from sleeping.

Вправа 421

1. Mother objects to my making noise in the house. 2. I cannot help telling you about it. 3. He was accused of having stolen the money. 4. She did not approve of his smoking. 5. He gave up playing chess. 6. The children were afraid of losing the way in the forest. 7. I insist on writing to him. 8. Avoid drinking beer, it damages your health. 9. Do you mind my opening the window? 10. The noise in the next room prevented me from falling asleep. 11. I'm thinking of walking to work and back every day. 12. Go on playing. 13. My friend will have to put off his going to America until next summer. 14. Our mother has stopped worrying about it. 15. My cousin has lost all his money and doesh't feel like going out tonight. 16. She couldn't help admiring the most famous Russian church in Novgorod.

Вправа 422

1. I'm looking forward to her coming to Russia again. 2. He used to smoke twenty cigarettes a day and this year he has given up smoking because of lung cancer. 3. The burglar denied stealing (having stolen) her priceless diamond ring. 4. The shopassistant was accused of being rude and having neglected her duties. 5. His father disapproved of using dirty language on radio and television. 6. My son didn't want to go on being a manager all his life, and therefore he went back to St. Petersburg University. 7. She insisted on ringing the police. 8. When I've got a cold I don't feel like eating. 9. I enjoy listening to classical music. 10. Who prevents us from doing our duties properly? 11. Mike's uncle approves his learning foreign languages. 12. The price of the painting was so high that he couldn't think of buying it. 13. He denied committing (having committed) several crimes including steal-

ing money and two murders. 14. The English teacher couldn't help asking me about it. 15. The driver was afraid of making things worse. 16. I couldn't agree to helping him this time. 17. They can't help hoping that he is still alive. 18. John's parents agreed to his marrying the girl. 19. Please excuse me for not eating all my dinner. 20. He was suspected of breaking the law and taking bribes. 21. It is very difficult to give up drinking, gambling and taking drugs. 22. She forgave him for not writing to her. 23. The manager objects to hiring her as a public relation consultant. 24. He's only got himself to thank for being a loser.

ДІЄПРИКМЕТНИК, ГЕРУНДІЙ І ВІДДІЄСЛІВНИЙ ІМЕННИК

Вправа 423

a)

1. We all listened with great interest to the speaker criticizing the new book. 2. Criticizing the work of our sports club, he said that it was not satisfactory. 3. They were criticizing the government for its failure to limit air pollution at that moment. 4. When we entered the classroom, we saw many students writing at the desks. 5. He was writing a letter when I entered the room. 6. Everybody ran to meet the people returning from the city. 7. They went home quickly protecting themselves from the rain by walking under the trees. 8. In this picture you can see a young man giving flowers to a girl. 9. Never jump off a moving train. 10. Running water is always better than standing water. 11. The remaining cakes were given to the children. 12. The cakes remaining from the evening were given to the children. 13. They went out to meet the returning women. 14. Returning home after a good holiday, he looked a picture of health.

b)

1. I have no objection to your criticizing me. 2. Do you mind my writing with your pen? 3. Lydia could retell the English story she had read without looking

into the book. 4. They went home quickly protecting themselves from the rain by walking under the trees. 5. In this factory much attention is paid to protecting the health of the workers. 6. He stopped writing and looked around. 7. Playing volleyball is a popular sport for young people. 8. She left the room without saying a word. 9. We had the pleasure of seeing the performance. 10. John likes studying history. 11. Reading books out of doors is his favourite way of spending the summer holidays, but he likes swimming and going on excursions as well. 12. You can learn what the new words mean by looking them up in the dictionary. 13. Before going to meet his friend, he went home to change his clothes. 14. Returning home after a good holiday is always pleasant.

Вправа 424

a)

1. He was looking at the plane flying overhead. 2. Wishing to learn to skate, she bought herself a pair of skates. 3. Being frightened by the dog, the cat climbed a high fence. 4. Coming out of the wood, the travellers saw a ruined castle in the distance. 5. Growing tomatoes need a lot of sunshine. 6. Growing corn on his desert island, Robinson Crusoe hoped to eat bread one day. 7. Having prepared all the necessary equipment, they began the experiment. 8. While translating the text, I looked up many words in the dictionary. 9. Entering the room, I saw my friends smiling at me. 10. Watching the playing kittens was great fun for the children.

b)

1. Just imagine his coming first in the race! 2. The children were tired of running. 3. It is no use going there now. 4. My greatest pleasure is travelling. 5. Growing roses takes a lot of care and attention.

6. Mary will stop for a few days at the seaside before going back home. 7. I usually help mother by washing the dishes and doing the rooms. 8. Instead of phoning his friend, he went to see him. 9. The boys continued playing football. 10. Watching the playing kittens was great fun for the children.

Вправа 425

a)

1. Your having written is really no excuse for your not coming on the day fixed. 2. The motor was carefully examined before starting. 3. I am very pleased to meet you after hearing so much about you. 4. Your hair wants cutting. 5. I shall look forward to seeing you again. 6. It was no use talking about it any longer. 7. Sleeping is necessary. 8. We felt so disappointed at your having missed nearly half the programme. 9. Are you dressed for going out? 10. I hate the idea of doing it once more. 11. But you don't mind being asked to help us, do you? 12. She blamed herself for having been a dull companion.

b)

1. The singing of those beautiful folk songs impressed me greatly. 2. Such doings can hardly be explained. 3. The building of this house will cost much money. 4. Then came a general lighting of pipes and cigars. 5. The forest resounded with the hooting of owls and the howling of wolves.

Вправа 426

a)

1. The driving wheel of the machine is broken. 2. Driving in a motor car, we passed many villages. 3. Having been knocked down by a passing car, the poor man was at once taken to hospital. 4. You don't

know what you miss, not having the desire to listen to good music. 5. I was told of a great friendship existing between the two captains. 6. There are many discoveries being made all over the world. 7. Seeing this man, I recollected perfectly having met him many years before.

b)

1. We have every chance of passing our examinations well. 2. Travelling is a pleasant way of improving one's education. 3. It is no use crying over spilt milk. 4. Asking him for help is useless. 5. Happily we escaped being delayed on our way. 6. Seeing this man, I recollected perfectly having met him many years before.

c)

1. These happenings are remarkable. 2. Every trust arranges for the marketing of its products.

Вправа 427

a)

1. Sitting by her sleeping child, the worried mother at last began to realize by its peaceful breathing that all danger was over. 2. I stopped knocking at the door and, sitting down at the top of the stairs, began waiting for my father to come. 3. With a sudden tightening of the muscles he became aware of a figure walking noiselessly beside him. 4. Having stopped crying, the child quieted down to hard thinking. 5. The old clock kept ticking on the mantelpiece, as if counting the seconds left before the coming of daylight. 6. Looking back upon that time, he realized how happy he had been then. 7. Tom lived there like a ✓aying guest, attracting very little attention of the others.

b)

1. Sitting by her sleeping child, the worried mother at last began to realize by its peaceful breathing that all danger was over. 2. I stopped knocking at the door and, sitting down at the top of the stairs, began waiting for my father to come. 3. She praised herself for having come. 4. Having stopped crying, the child quieted down to hard thinking. 5. The old clock kept ticking on the mantelpiece, as if counting the seconds left before the coming of daylight. 6. Remembering that time was like going back to his childhood and reliving those happy days.

c)

1. With a sudden tightening of the muscles he became aware of a figure walking noiselessly beside him. 2. The old clock kept ticking on the mantelpiece, as if counting the seconds left before the coming of daylight.

Вправа 428

a)

1. We sat by the riverside listening to the running of the water. 2. Going home from the theatre, they were discussing the play they had seen.

b)

1. Working in the garden is very good for the health of people. 2. You should think before speaking. 3. After finding the new word in the dictionary, I wrote it down and went on reading. 4. What do you mean by saying that? 5. Instead of going home after school, the girls went for a walk. 6. Chalk is used for writing on the blackboard.

c)

1. We sat by the riverside listening to the running of the water. 2. The cleaning of the room was done by the girls. 3. He spent much time on the copying of his literature lectures. 4. The students found the reading of English newspapers rather difficult at first.

СКЛАДНЕ ДОПОВНЕННЯ (COMPLEX OBJECT)

Вправа 429

1. The teacher wanted the pupils to learn the rule.
2. My mother did not want me to spill the milk.
3. The woman wanted her daughter to go to a ballet school.
4. The man wanted his son to study mathematics.
5. The little boy wanted his father to buy him that toy.
6. Ann wanted me to wait for her after school.
7. My father wanted me to fix the shelf in the kitchen.
8. My mother wanted me to study English.
9. Our grandmother wanted us to bring her some water from the river.
10. Kate wanted her classmates to come to her birthday party.
11. The biology teacher wanted us to collect some insects in summer.
12. Our mother did not want us to eat ice cream before dinner.

Вправа 430

1. I want all children to laugh.
2. I want everybody to read it.
3. I should like the doctor to examine him.
4. The children wanted me to tell them a fairy tale.
5. I don't want her to know about it.
6. He wanted his friend to go with him.
7. My brother wants me to study Spanish.
8. I should like my pupils to know English well.
9. I don't want you to get a bad mark.

10. I should not like them to be late. 11. I did not want you to wait for me. 12. She would like her brother to get the first prize. 13. I want you to read this book. 14. I would like you to come to our place. 15. She wanted her son to finish school well. 16. They would like us to lose the game. 17. She did not want me to go to Moscow. 18. I would not like you to lose my book. 19. Father wants me to be a pianist. 20. We want this actor to come to our school. 21. Would you like me to tell you this story? 22. Do you want me to give you my dictionary?

Вправа 431

1. I know my friend to be a just man. 2. I expect him to understand your problem and help you to solve it. 3. I expected her to behave quite differently. 4. I did not expect my brother to forget to send her flowers. 5. He knows my mother to be a very kind woman. 6. She expected her brother to bring her the book. 7. I know your uncle to be an excellent mathematician. 8. People expect the 21st century to bring peace on the Earth.

Вправа 432

1. I expect the letter to come tomorrow. 2. He expected the teacher to praise him. 3. She did not expect them to return so late. 4. I know her to be a talented singer. 5. I knew him to be a great scientist. 6. We did not expect you to do so much. 7. The teacher expected the pupils to understand the rule. 8. I did not expect him to write such wonderful poetry. 9. She knew him to be a very kind man. 10. Everybody knew her to be a progressive scientist. 11. I know your sister to be a very bright student. 12. Everybody knows Byron to be a great poet. 13. I did not expect it to happen so soon. 14. We expect you to help us. 15. He expected the min-

ister to answer at once. 16. We expected the weather to change.

Вправа 433

1. I like children to laugh. 2. She does not like me to argue with her. 3. She did not like us to come late. 4. He hates me to be late. 5. Our teacher likes us to ask questions. 6. I hate you to forget your duties. 7. Grandmother likes Lena to play the piano. 8. Father likes me to speak English. 9. My grandfather did not like children to talk at table. 10. He hated us to break our toys. 11. He liked us to play quiet games.

Вправа 434

1. Please don't make me drink milk. 2. She could not make him go to bed early. 3. The dog made the cat climb the tree. 4. The teacher made her rewrite the exercise. 5. She made the dog jump over the fence. 6. He made his brother jump into the water. 7. The rain made us return home. 8. Make her put on her coat: it is very cold today. 9. Why didn't you make your son learn the poem? 10. I can't make my cat catch mice. 11. When will you make your friend do his morning exercises?

Вправа 435

1. We noticed a man cleaning his shoes. 2. He saw two girls dancing on the stage. 3. She watched the children running and playing in the garden. 4. I saw her arranging her hair. 5. We saw our neighbour listening to the latest news on the radio. 6. I felt the cat rubbing itself on my leg. 7. We saw them fishing. 8. The teacher watched the pupils writing a paper. 9. I felt a caterpillar crawling on my arm. 10. Last night we heard I. Arkhipova singing a Russian folk song.

11. I watched the sun rising. 12. I heard him singing an English song. 13. John heard his sister talking loudly on the veranda. 14. We saw Ben crossing the square. 15. They heard their father playing the piano in the drawing room. 16. I can see the train coming. 17. I watched the rain beating down the flowers in the garden. 18. I saw a group of boys eating ice cream. 19. We noticed a group of people digging potatoes in the field. 20. Didn't you see her smiling at you? 21. I heard the girl singing. 22. He heard them talking about computers. 23. I saw you and your friend walking along the street yesterday. 24. We watched the little girls playing on the grass. 25. He stood and looked at the ship leaving the port. 26. Mother watched her sleeping peacefully in her bed.

Вправа 436

1. The boy noticed a bird fly on to the bush near the window. 2. Jane saw her neighbour open the door of his flat and go in. 3. I saw him point to a picture on the wall. 4. I heard him shut the door of the study. 5. We saw the children climb to the tops of the trees. 6. I noticed Henry go up and speak to the stranger. 7. I saw him slip and fall. 8. I heard her suddenly cry out. 9. The policeman saw her bend and pick up something from the floor. 10. I saw him open the door and leave the room. 11. I saw her drop the cup on the floor and break it. 12. We watched them turn the corner and disappear. 13. The boy felt the doctor touch his leg. 14. Pete's friends saw him buy some flowers. 15. The wounded hunter felt the bear touch him, but he did not move. 16. Shall we hear the telephone ring? 17. Tamara saw the waves carry the boat away. 18. They saw the ship sail away from the shore. 19. Have you heard him sing the part of Hermann in Tchaikovsky's «Queen of Spades»?

Вправа 437

1. Він відчув, що її рука сковзнула під його руку. 2. Вона відчула, що в неї затремтіли руки. 3. Він весь час чув, як проходить автомобіль. 4. Він відчув, як його серце забилося з радості. 5. Він відчув, що його серце б'ється з радості. 6. Вона чула, як її батько ходить назад-вперед по картинній галереї. 7. Ми бачили, як он, подивившись ліворуч і праворуч, перетнув вулицю. 8. Я відчув, як вітер дме крізь щілину в стіні. 9. Ми стояли на палубі і дивилися, як сідає сонце. 10. Я чув, як він грає в будинку на роялі. 11. Приємно бачити, як люди розважаються. 12. Ми бачили, як літаки кружляють над нами. 13. Ніхто не помітив, як він увійшов і сів. 14. Я відчув, що Нік поклав мені руку на плече. 15. Вона відчула, що по її щоках покотилися сльози. 16. Я був так слабкий, що відчув, як у мене тремтять коліна. 17. Ми бачили, що вони стрибнули з парашутом. 18. Він почув, як назустріч йому рухається автомобіль. 19. У кімнаті ми побачили людину, що сидить у старому кріслі. 20. Я почув, як двері вестибюля відчинилися і тихенько зачинилися. 21. Він побачив, що в маленькій альтанці біля повороту садової доріжки хтось сидить. 22. Він повернувся до вікна і, виглянувши в нього, раптом побачив, що вона йде по доріжці. 23. Вони всі зібралися на пагорбі подивитися, як зійде сонце. 24. Вона спостерігала за своєю матір'ю, що схилилася над чайним посудом. 25. Люди, що живуть на півночі, місяцями не бачать сонця (як сходить сонце). 26. Двері скригнули. Він побачив, як увійшла Ірен, узяла телеграму і прочитала її. 27. На зупинці вона побачила ще одну дівчину, що очікує автобуса. 28. Я чув, як він сказав учителю про це. 29. Я чув, як він говорив учителю про це. 30. Вона чула, як у коридорі ходять люди. 31. Вона почула, як хтось підійшов до її дверей. 32. Ми побачили людей, що перуть білизну в струмку (як люди перуть білизну в струмку).

Вправа 438

1. I heard him opening the door. 2. I heard him open the door. 3. I felt him touch my hand. 4. I felt him touching my hand. 5. I saw the birds flying towards the wood. 6. I saw the birds fly to the wood. 7. We saw her swimming across the river. 8. We saw her swim across the river. 9. I did not notice him put the letter on the table. 10. I saw him put his suitcase by the door. 11. We saw her get off the train and walk towards the booking office. 12. We watched him walk up to the window, stop, open the magazine and begin reading. 13. I felt somebody looking at me from the right. 14. We saw her leaving the house. 15. He heard the chairman call his name. 16. He felt his hands trembling. 17. We heard them laughing merrily in the next room. 18. I noticed her turn pale. 19. I saw him stand up from the chair and walk towards the window. 20. The mother watched her little son brushing his teeth. 21. He watched his mother washing the dishes. 22. We saw them approaching slowly. 23. We saw them sleeping. 24. He noticed her shudder. 25. I heard him playing the violin. 26. We heard him speak French to her.

Вправа 439

1. She saw Nina trying on a hat. 2. Alice saw her sister take the book. 3. He saw his pupils standing near the school. 4. Tom saw her leave the room. 5. The mother saw her children doing their homework. 6. She saw Andrew sitting on the sofa. 7. Nicholas saw Ann writing something. 8. She did not hear me enter the room. 9. I did not hear them talking. 10. Have you ever heard her singing? 11. Have you ever heard him speaking Spanish? 12. I saw Nick come. 13. I saw

George walk down the street. 14. I saw Nellie reading. 15. We saw the students dancing. 16. We saw their parents talking. 17. The teacher noticed the pupils talking. 18. She noticed her father leave the room. 19. Did you notice them laughing? 20. Did you notice him go away? 21. We watched the children playing. 22. At the zoo we often watched the monkeys playing in the cage. 23. I often hear him playing in his room. 24. Did you see these two boys running? 25. He heard a child crying in the street. 26. The children stood and watched the bears swimming. 27. The boy watched the cat trying to open the door. 28. He noticed them crossing the street with two big suitcases in their hands.

Вправа 440

1. Він хотів, щоб його листа відправили відразу ж. 2. Я не хочу, щоб рилися в моїх паперах. 3. Вона не хотіла, щоб її дитину відправляли в лікарню. 4. Вона дала йому папери і сказала, що клієнт хоче, щоб їх підписали. 5. Учитель хоче, щоб наша домашня робота була приготовлена добре. 6. Чи ви не бажаєте, щоб ваш багаж занесли наверх? 7. Я хочу, щоб для мого гостя приготували спальню. 8. Якщо ви хочете, щоб справа була зроблена добре, робіть її самі. 9. Я б дуже хотів, щоб мені це пояснили (зробили це зрозумілим для мене). 10. Мандрівник увійшов на постійний двір і замовив обід (наказав приготувати обід).

Вправа 441

1. I want this article to be published in tomorrow's newspaper. 2. She wants this song to be sung as often as possible. 3. He wanted his pictures to be seen in all countries. 4. The child wanted his teddy (bear) to be put in his bed. 5. She wanted her composition to be checked up at once. 6. I don't want this dress to be torn. 7. He didn't want his hair to be cut. 8. I want my

bicycle to be brought from the country. 9. I want this carpet to be spread on the floor in the drawing room. 10. He didn't want his things to be touched. 11. Do you want this picture to be hung over the fireplace? 12. He wanted the grass (the lawn) to be cut.

Вправа 442

I must have my hair cut.
I must have my watch repaired.
I must have my photo taken.

I must have a new dress made.
I want to have my hair cut.
I want to have my watch repaired.
I want to have my photo taken.

I want to have a new dress made.
I am going to have my hair cut.
I am going to have my watch repaired.
I am going to have my photo taken.
I am going to have a new dress made.

Have you had your hair cut?
Have you had your watch repaired?
Have you had your photo taken?
Have you had a new dress made?

When did you have your hair cut?
When did you have your watch repaired?
When did you have your photo taken?
When did you have a new dress made?

Why did you have your hair cut?
Why did you have your watch repaired?
Why did you have your photo taken?
Why did you have a new dress made?

- Where do you usually have your hair cut?
Where do you usually have your watch repaired?
Where do you usually have your photo taken?
Where do you usually have your dresses made?

Вправа 443

1. Мені треба завтра підстригтися.
2. Я тільки що сфотографувався і подумав, що ви, можливо, захочете одержати знімок.
3. Їм принесли пообідати (Вони самі про це подбали).
4. Вона вжила заходів, щоб за її дітьми доглядали вечорами, коли вона йшла.
5. Хто-небудь інший просмикував для Еллен нитку в голку, тому що її зір ставав гіршим і гіршим.
6. Мені треба поремонтувати ці туфлі.
7. Я буду вчити свого сина музики (віддам у школу чи візьму вчителя).
8. Плантатори зрубали в джунглях дерева (не самі: найняли людей).
9. Я подбаю про те, щоб ваше таксі залишалось біля дверей.
10. Я подбаю про те, щоб ваші речі принесли наверх і відразу ж розпакували.
11. Я збиралася перелицювати це плаття, але так і не збиралася.
12. Вона не фотографувалася із самого дитинства.
13. Нехай цей килим розтелять на підлозі.

Вправа 444

1. I felt somebody touch me lightly on the shoulder.
2. He heard someone call his name.
3. I saw the telegraph boy hand the cable to the man.
4. They heard the woman utter a little exclamation.
5. I should like to see him say it to my face.
6. I expect you to join our excursion.
7. We had not expected her to reply, but she did.
8. We knew him to be a clever man.
9. I don't like you to repeat this nonsense.
10. I hate people to speak so cynically.
11. We expect everybody to be ready by seven.
12. They showed themselves even more nar-

row-minded than we had expected them to be. 13. We did not expect him to return so soon. 14. He hated people to argue about trifles.

Вправа 445

1. He hated people to laugh loudly. 2. Mother wanted me to water the flowers. 3. I saw her get off the tram and cross the street. 4. I didn't expect my sister to get a «three». 5. I know your friend to be a professional football player. 6. I want this rule to be learnt. 7. I heard somebody knock at the door. 8. When will you have your watch repaired? 9. I know your brother to be ill. 10. Mother made me go to the country. 11. His parents didn't expect him to go to university after school. 12. I shall make him bring the book tomorrow. 13. I expect him to ring me up. 14. We wanted them to achieve success. 15. We wouldn't like our teacher to think we were late on purpose. 16. He heard someone calling his name.

Вправа 446

1. I want you to be more attentive. 2. I made her learn this poem by heart. 3. They didn't expect us to take part in the discussion. 4. She hates people to treat animals cruelly. 5. The noise of the plane flying high in the sky made him look up. 6. We had better enter the house: I don't want you to catch (a) cold. 7. I want this play to be staged at our school theatre. 8. Where do you have your hair cut? 9. I saw the children running towards the river. 10. I know her to be the best pupil. 11. She heard somebody enter the room. 12. I should like you to spend the summer with us. 13. This movie (film) star had her Mercedes stolen a few days ago. 14. We expected the delegation to come at the end of the week. 15. We noticed two men acting suspiciously. 16. I heard my crystal vase smash.

Вправа 447

1. I did not expect you to be angry. 2. I don't like the children to stay alone. 3. I expect the letter to come tomorrow. 4. The doctor made me take the medicine. 5. Has your mother had a new dress made? 6. I hate keys to be lost. 7. I want the dictation to be written well. 8. When did you have your photo taken? 9. Vera heard something heavy fall on the floor. 10. We know him to be a great musician. 11. He watched us playing chess. 12. Bad weather made us return home. 13. Did you see anybody fighting with him? 14. I did not want you to stay in the yard. 15. We want our children to grow active and energetic. 16. I like him to come.

Вправа 448

1. I want your morning exercises done every morning. 2. Would you like me to dance for you? 3. Grandmother does not like the cat to sit on the bed. 4. He felt something heavy pressing him to the floor. 5. I want you to translate this article. 6. She expected him to invite her to the theatre. 7. The teacher did not want us to stay in the classroom. 8. The boy watched his father unharnessing the horse. 9. When did she have this dress made? 10. The storm made the ship return to the port. 11. Did you see anybody take this hammer? 12. I expect you to stay at home. 13. Yesterday I had my picture taken. 14. I hate dogs to be kept on a chain. 15. She didn't hear the baby cry. 16. I know your brother to be the best pupil of the school.

Вправа 449

1. I want to have a new dress made. 2. I want these words to be remembered. 3. The rain made us stay at home. 4. We watched the ship sailing off. 5. I hate ani-

mals to be beaten. 6. Did you see anybody fall? 7. Everybody knows him to be a coward. 8. Where do you have your pictures taken? 9. I expected you to come in the evening. 10. I don't like you to get bad marks. 11. I expected my father to bring me the books. 12. Mother did not want me to go to the cinema. 13. I felt something touch my hair. 14. We often heard them arguing. 15. She wanted him to understand it. 16. He wanted to leave early, but his boss made him stay.

Вправа 450

1. His father made him rewrite the exercise. 2. I want you to write a letter to your grandmother. 3. When will you have your hair cut?. 4. He knows me to be a great theatregoer. 5. We expected the weather to change. 6. The teacher wanted the dictation to be rewritten. 7. I heard something heavy fall on the floor. 8. I saw the boy slip and fall. 9. The cold wind made him put on his coat. 10. I want you to understand your mistake. 11. I know her to be clever. 12. He expects me to write to him. 13. We saw her swim across the river. 14. You must have your hair cut. 15. His family didn't expect it to happen so soon. 16. We watched the sunlight dancing on the water's surface.

Вправа 451

1. He watched the workers unloading the lorry. 2. I know your father to be an outstanding sportsman. 3. My friend did not want me to write this letter. 4. I must have my photo taken tomorrow. 5. I want my books returned. 6. I hate birds to be kept in cages. 7. The teacher made him repeat the rule. 8. She saw people running along the street. 9. I expect the teacher to give me a good mark. 10. I don't like you to stay at school after classes. 11. When did she have her hair

cut? 12. I want this music to be played every day. 13. The illness made him stay at home. 14. Did you see anybody leave the room? 15. Did Mother hear the boys say so? 16. Children love to have stories read to them.

Вправа 452

1. I know your sister to be an excellent singer. 2. We expect the ship to come tomorrow. 3. I saw the ship disappear behind the horizon. 4. He heard the town clock strike twelve. 5. Mother wants us to go to the country. 6. The children wanted the fir tree to be put in the largest room. 7. We expected him to return on the same day. 8. I want you to come with me. 9. I want you to help me. 10. Mother made me go to the country on Sunday. 11. I saw him pass. 12. I heard the door open. 13. When will you have a new dress made? 14. You can't expect him to come and help you. 15. The Police know him to be a drug dealer, but they haven't caught him yet. 16. I'd like this work finished by Sunday.

Вправа 453

1. Father did not want Nick to read this book. 2. I hate things to be broken. 3. She wants to have her hair cut. 4. I don't like Kate to sing this song. 5. Everybody knows her to be very brave. 6. I expected you to do your homework. 7. Did you see anybody speaking to him? 8. She watched the children playing lotto. 9. His mother made him go to bed. 10. Have you had your photo taken? 11. I want the dinner cooked in time. 12. Did she want him to give her a lift? 13. I know him to be (the) captain of the school football team. 14. She felt tears rolling down her cheeks. 15. My friends wouldn't like her to think they didn't appreciate what she had done. 16. The teacher can't expect the children to be quiet all the time.

Вправа 454

1. Mary made Tom wash his hands and face again. «I want you to be clean,» she said. 2. «I want the floor washed by the evening,» said mother. 3. He heard her sighing in her sleep. 4. She was so busy thinking she did not notice me enter. 5. We wanted them to tell us something about themselves. 6. I had a new dress made last week. 7. When I was a child, I liked mother to sing songs to me. 8. She felt somebody come up to her, but did not turn. 9. The boy watched the mechanic repairing the refrigerator. 10. David heard the doctor leave his mother's room and go downstairs. 11. Nobody saw Jim enter the house. Nobody expected him to come so early. 12. «I want everybody to be happy,» she said. 13. «You cannot make me give you the child,» said Miss Betsy. 14. Sid saw Tom jump out of the window. 15. I know your father to be very tall. 16. Have you ever seen him dancing a waltz?

Вправа 455

1. The soldier expected the letter to arrive in a week. 2. We expect you to visit us on Saturday. 3. She heard her brother enter the room. 4. I shall make you study well. 5. Nina wants me to come, too. 6. She felt her hands trembling. 7. I expected you to come in time. 8. My father wants me to study two foreign languages. 9. She did not want me to go to England. 10. I expect you to help me. 11. The patient felt his heart beating strongly. 12. I want the work to be done (done). 13. We saw him cross the street. 14. We know him to be (the) captain of a big ship. 15. I didn't want you to learn this text by heart. 16. You'll never guess where I had the dress made.

Вправа 456

1. We liked to come to this garden and watch children playing. 2. When Robert went out into the corridor, he felt somebody touch his arm. 3. She wanted the children brought into the hall. 4. Tom was a very diligent pupil and soon made everybody respect him. 5. I don't want to make you do it at once. 6. I want you to do it yourself. 7. Have you ever heard him playing (singing) this piece? 8. I want you to introduce me to your brother. 9. I like my sister to speak English with her friends. 10. Ann did not expect the book to be so interesting. 11. I often heard him tell the students about his native land. 12. We often saw them working in the reading room. 13. When did you have your car repaired? 14. If I see Nina in the library, I shall make her tell me about everything. 15. I know these people to be foreign tourists. 16. Mother wants you to mind your own business.

Вправа 457

1. He wants the letters brought into his room. 2. We know them to be very busy. 3. I want to have my photo taken. 4. I know him to be a great theatregoer. 5. I expect you to write me a letter. 6. He heard somebody entering the room. 7. I don't like the child to play with the dog. 8. I hate books to be torn. 9. Harris did not want his wife to jump off the bicycle. 10. Where do you have your dresses made? 11. His mother made him put on his coat. 12. The mother watched the child walking across the room. 13. Did you see anybody enter the classroom? 14. He had his hair cut yesterday. 15. If you want me to help you, let me know. 16. Children love to have fairy tales told to them.

Вправа 458

1. Did you see the cat seize the mouse? 2. I should like you to call on me tonight. 3. I was not sleeping and heard somebody enter our compartment. 4. I saw them walking down the street together. 5. Nobody has ever heard her recite poetry. 6. It made me think how to correct the mistake. 7. I wonder what made him give up the trip to the Crimea. 8. The librarian expected the students to return books on time. 9. I want the letters written today. 10. The professor wants me to work more (to do some more work) at my report. 11. We expect you to go to the south with us. 12. They don't want us to do it. 13. The painter watched the yellow leaves falling to the ground. 14. Come in: I expect my brother to return soon. 15. Have you had your video recorder repaired? 16. What made my uncle change his mind?

Вправа 459

1. Our microwave oven has broken. I'll have to have it repaired. 2. The rain made us turn back. 3. She felt somebody touch her hand. 4. We heard the bell ring. 5. Her brother's illness made her go to Kiev. 6. We saw this man (person) to enter the office. 7. My friend wants me to come to his place (home). 8. I know your friend to be a skilful photographer. 9. We expect you to take part in the concert. 10. I know you to be my friend. 11. Mother wanted potatoes to be bought at the market. 12. I want these books to be returned. 13. She expects the teacher to ask her. 14. I want you to go to France. 15. We made him to study English. 16. We saw him entering the office.

СКЛАДНИЙ ПІДМЕТ (COMPLEX SUBJECT)

Вправа 460

1. Кажуть, що він усе знає про це. 2. Кажали, що він знав про це всю правду. 3. Відомо, що Юрій Гагарін — перша людина у світі, що здійснила політ у космос 12 квітня 1961 року. 4. Думають, що він дуже гарний кіноактор. 5. Думають, що він невинний у злочині. 6. Оголосили, що безневинні люди були убиті терористами. 7. Оголосили, що терорист був убитий своєю власною бомбою. 8. Очікують, що виставка французького живопису 19 століття відкриється до кінця наступного тижня. 9. Повідомляють, що картина Моне буде на виставці до кінця місяця. 10. Повідомили, що президент Росії звернеться з промовою до народу по телебаченню сьогодні ввечері. 11. Відомо, що американський астронавт (космонавт) Нейл Армстронг є першою людиною, яка ступила на Місяць у 1969 році. 12. Вважають, що він найбагатша людина у світі. 13. Говорять, що вона бере гроші в борг, але не турбується про те, щоб їх повернути. 14. Вважають, що ти слухняний і розумний хлопчик. 15. Припускали, що студенти прийдуть вчасно і візьмуть участь у марафоні. 16. Припускають, що ви перевірите здачу, перш ніж підете від касира. 17. Розраховували, що він складе іспит з математики. 18. Говорять, що мама знає, як правильно діяти. 19. Думають, що в Сергія є здібності до мов. Відомо, що його англійська

мова відмінна. 20. Думають, що Ганна Муттер — одна із найчудовіших скрипалів у світі. 21. Відомо, що Леонардо да Вінчі — великий італійський художник епохи Відродження. Вважають, що портрет Мони Лізи — один з його найзнаменитіших здобутків. 22. Відомо, що вірні друзі, як діаманти, дорогоцінні, але рідкісні. Говорять, що помилкові друзі схожі на осінні листки, що зустрічаються всюди (які можна знайти скрізь).

Вправа 461

1. Відомо, що в нашій країні щороку випускають багато книг. 2. Припускають, що ви закінчите інститут через чотири роки. 3. Говорять, що радій дуже радіоактивний. 4. Було відомо, що цей прилад спроектували в тій лабораторії. 5. Його винахід вважається дуже важливим. 6. Відомо, що сонце являє собою масу стиснутих газів. 7. Повідомляють, що нова ракета буде запущена (у виробництво) у наступному році. 8. Думають, що в цього типу ракет є багато переваг. 9. Довгий час думали, що атом неподільний. 10. Виявили, що атом гелію має два електрони. 11. Я не знав, чого від мене чекали, тому не сказав нічого. 12. Говорили, що він один із ядерних фізиків, які багато обіцяють. 13. Говорять, що він гарний перекладач. 14. Було відомо, що Роберта — чесна і працююча дівчина. 15. Очікували, що Клайд приїде наприкінці тижня. 16. Припускали, що Беккі і Том залишилися у вдови Дуглас. 17. Повідомляють, що чисельність безробітних збільшується з кожним роком. 18. Очікують, що незабаром надрукують багато нових підручників. 19. Говорять, що московське метро найкрасивіше у світі. 20. Відомо, що заєць бігає дуже швидко. 21. Бачили, що чоловік зняв пальто. 22. Говорять, що алмазні копальні в Західній Якутії анітрошки не поступаються за багатством всесвітньо відомим Південноафриканським копальням. 23. Відомо, що мій бли-

зький друг вивчив «Євгенія Онегіна» напам'ять.
24. Вважається, що ці прилади дуже ефективні.

Вправа 462

1. The climate there is considered to be very healthy. 2. The Chinese dancers were announced to arrive next week. 3. The performance is expected to be a success. 4. The book is said to be popular with both old and young. 5. The poem is believed to have been written by an unknown soldier. 6. The playwright is supposed to be working at a new comedy. 7. The flood is reported to have caused much damage to the crops. 8. The crops were supposed to be rich that year. 9. This mineral water has been found to be very good for the liver. 10. Electricity is considered to exist throughout space. 11. The weather in Europe is said to have been exceedingly hot last summer. 12. Five ships were reported to be missing after the battle.

Вправа 463

1. Здається, ця робота займе багато часу. 2. Операція здавалася складною. 3. Так уже сталося, що гроші мене не цікавлять. 4. Так сталося, що в середині лекції доктор Соммервілл зупинився і глянув у вікно. 5. З першого згадування про Довгого Джона я боявся, що він може виявитися тим самим одноногим моряком, за яким я так довго спостерігав на постійному дворі. 6. Здавалося, що з часу їхньої останньої зустрічі Клайд не думав ні про кого іншого, крім Сондри. 7. З усього було видно, що Клайд забув про свою обіцянку проводити вільні вечори з Робертою. 8. Виявилось, що вона чудова артистка. 9. Один раз трапилося так, що Заєць зустрівся з Черепахою. 10. Здавалося, що Черепаха повзе дуже повільно. 11. Виявилось, що Заєць програв змагання з бігу. 12. Здавалося, що апарат у відмінному стані. 13. Схоже, що ви знайшли в

ньому щось, чого я не помітив. 14. Схоже, що нові методи роботи дуже ефективні. 15. Процентний уміст вугілля в цій сталі виявився дуже низьким. 16. Виявилось, що Ірвінг високий бліднолиций хлопець. 17. Виявилось, що його контора розташована на одній з віддалених (від центра) вулиць. 18. Він виявився ідеальною людиною. 19. Здається, вона не хоче робити нічого, що я пропоную. 20. Виявилось, що він не має ніяких родинних почуттів до свого племінника. 21. Здавалося, це забавляє полісмена. 22. Ви можете легко проникнути усередину через вікно, якщо двері випадково виявляться замкненими. 23. Здавалося, що селяни не бачать її. 24. Здавалося, Овод не злюбив сеньйору Грассіні з часу їхньої першої зустрічі. 25. Здається, ви не зробили для себе нічого доброго тим, що виїхали. 26. «Джим», — сказав він, нарешті, голосом, що, здавалося, не належав йому.

Вправа 464

1. They seem to know all about it. 2. They seem to have heard all about it. 3. The discussion seemed to be coming to an end. 4. You don't seem to approve of the idea. 5. The house seemed not to have been lived in for a long time. 6. He appeared to be losing patience. 7. He appeared not to have heard what had been said. 8. I happened to be present at the opening session. 9. I happened to overhear their conversation. 10. My prediction turned out to be correct. 11. The language of the article turned out to be quite easy.

Вправа 465

1. Ми, більшість з нас, хочемо дуже багато, чого ми, схоже, не одержимо. 2. Він обов'язково розповість мені все про цю подію, навіть якщо я не попрошу його. 3. Коли Сондра сказала, що вони обов'язково зустрінуться знову, вона побачила, що обличчя Клайда

раптом засяяло. 4. Якщо ми будемо продовжувати сперечатися, ми обов'язково посваримося. 5. Вони обов'язково оцінять (визнають) ваш талант. 6. Він обов'язково повідомить вам деякі корисні відомості. 7. Схоже, що ця стаття з'явиться в наступному номері журналу. 8. Містер Уордінг обов'язково незабаром повернеться. 9. Ці двоє молодих людей обов'язково будуть дуже гарними друзями. 10. Ви обов'язково будете там завтра ввечері, чи неправда? 11. Несхоже, що вона перемінить свою думку. 12. Вони обов'язково повинні були досягти взаємопорозуміння. 13. Не турбуйтеся: все обов'язково влаштується. 14. Цей новий курс лікування обов'язково допоможе вашій бабусі.

Вправа 466

1. This building is said to have been erected in the 17th century. 2. The meeting is supposed to be over at ten o'clock. 3. Cold weather was never expected to set in so early. 4. We turned out to have met. 5. You seem to be tired. 6. The working conditions turned out to be more difficult than it had been supposed (than they had been supposed to be). 7. Do you happen to know this man? 8. The book you gave me has turned out to be dull. 9. The new buses turned out to be very comfortable. 10. Of the three Brontë sisters Charlotte is considered to be the most talented one. 11. The English woman-writer Voinich is known to have lived in St. Petersburg for a number of years and (to have) studied Russian literature. Russian literature is considered to have influenced her creative activity. 12. Your friend seems to be very interested in ancient history. 13. The Romans are known to have built good roads on the British Isles. 14. The poem «Beowulf» is supposed to have been written in the 8th century. 15. Walter Scott is considered to be the creator of the historical novel. 16. The expedition is reported to have reached its desti-

nation. 17. I happen to know his telephone number. 18. He turned out to be a good sportsman. 19. He seems to be writing a new article; he seems to have been working at it for two weeks already. 20. I happened to meet him in Moscow. 21. They are supposed to know about it more than they want to show. 22. Jim turned out to be a brave boy. 23. Rochester happened to meet Jane on his way home. 24. He is said to have been working at his invention for several years. 25. This article is said to have been translated into all the languages of the world. 26. You seem to have read a lot before entering the university.

УМОВНІ РЕЧЕННЯ. УМОВНИЙ СПОСІВ ПІСЛЯ «I WISH»

Вправа 467

1.

- 1. If you are busy, I shall leave you alone.**
- 2. If you were busy, I should leave you alone.**
- 3. If you had been busy, I should have left you alone.**

2.

- 1. If my friend comes to see me, I shall be very glad.**
- 2. If my friend came to see me, I should be very glad.**
- 3. If my friend had come to see me, I should have been very glad.**

3.

- 1. If mother buys a cake, we shall have a very nice tea party.**
- 2. If mother bought a cake, we should have a very nice tea party.**
- 3. If mother had bought a cake, we should have had a very nice tea party.**

4.

1. If we receive a telegram from him, we shall not worry.

2. If we received a telegram from him, we should not worry.

3. If we had received a telegram from him, we should not have worried.

5.

1. If you don't work systematically, you will fail the exam.

2. If you did not work systematically, you would fail the exam.

3. If you had not worked systematically, you would have failed the exam.

6.

1. If I live in Moscow, I shall visit the Tretyakov Gallery every year.

2. If I lived in Moscow, I should visit the Tretyakov Gallery every year.

3. If I had lived in Moscow, I should have visited the Tretyakov Gallery every year.

7.

1. If I get a ticket, I shall go to the Philharmonic.

2. If I got a ticket, I should go to the Philharmonic.

3. If I had got a ticket, I should have gone to the Philharmonic.

8.

1. If I live near a wood, I shall gather a lot of mushrooms.

2. If I lived near a wood, I should gather a lot of mushrooms.

3. If I had lived near a wood, I should have gathered a lot of mushrooms.

9.

1. If my father returns early, we shall watch TV together.

2. If my father returned early, we should watch TV together.

3. If my father had returned early, we should have watched TV together.

10.

1. If she knows English, she will try to enter the university.

2. If she knew English, she would try to enter the university.

3. If she had known English, she would have tried to enter the university.

Вправа 468

1.

1. If I were not too busy, I should go to the concert.

2. If I had not been too busy, I should have gone to the concert.

2.

1. They would all be surprised if I made such a mistake.

2. They would all have been very surprised if I had made such a mistake.

3.

1. If he didn't come in time, should we have to wait for him?

2. If he hadn't come in time, should we have had to wait for him?

4.

1. If no one came to help, we should be obliged to do the work ourselves.

2. If no one had come to help, we should have been obliged to do the work ourselves.

5.

1. If you put on your glasses, you would see better.

2. If you had put on your glasses, you would have seen better.

6.

1. What should we do if they were late?

2. What should we have done if they had been late?

7.

1. Would you be very angry if we didn't come?

2. Would you have been very angry if we hadn't come?

8.

1. Would he be very displeased if I didn't ring him up?

2. Would he have been very displeased if I hadn't rung him up?

Вправа 469

If I live in the south, I shall bathe every day.

If I live in the south, I shall be very happy.

If I live in the south, I shall be very glad.

If I come home late, I shall go to bed at once.

If I live in the country, I shall often go to the wood.

If I live in the country, I shall bathe every day.

If I live in the country, I shall gather many mushrooms.

If I live in the country, I shall be very happy.

If I live in the country, I shall be very glad.

If I go to the wood, I shall gather many mushrooms.
If I go to the wood, I shall be very happy.
If I go to the wood, I shall be very glad.

If I receive his letter, I shall be very happy.
If I receive his letter, I shall be very glad.

If I fall ill, I shall go to the doctor.
If I fall ill, I shall go to bed at once.

If I find my book, I shall be very glad.
If I find my book, I shall be very happy.

If I lose my money, I shall be very sorry.

If I see my friend, I shall ask his advice.
If I see my friend, I shall be very happy.
If I see my friend, I shall be very glad.

Вправа 470

I wish I were in the south. If I were in the south, I should bathe every day.

I wish I were at home. If I were at home, I should go to bed.

I wish I were in the country. If I were in the country, I should go to the wood.

I wish I were in the wood. If I were in the wood, I should gather many mushrooms.

I wish I were at the camp. If I were at the camp, I should have a very good time.

I wish I were a scientist. If I were a scientist, I should invent a time machine.

I wish I were a composer. If I were a composer, I should write beautiful music.

I wish I were a poet. If I were a poet, I should write beautiful poetry.

I wish I were a writer. If I were a writer, I should write interesting novels.

I wish I were a spaceman. If I were a spaceman, I should fly to other planets.

I wish I were a sailor. If I were a sailor, I should sail to Africa.

Вправа 471

I wish I had translated the article yesterday. If I had translated the article yesterday, I should have found out all about this discovery.

I wish I had met you yesterday. If I had met you yesterday, I should have told you something.

I wish I had read this new book. If I had read this new book, I should have told you about it.

I wish I had seen your brother yesterday. If I had seen your brother yesterday, I should have asked him to come to our place.

I wish I had bought a dictionary. If I had bought a dictionary, I should have translated the text.

I wish I had learned my lesson. If I had learned my lesson, I should have got a good mark.

I wish I had rung him up yesterday. If I had rung him up yesterday, I should have found out all about his illness.

I wish I had gone to the library. If I had gone to the library, I should have got that book.

I wish I had had more practice in chess. If I had had more practice in chess, I should have won the game yesterday.

I wish I had joined you in fishing. If I had joined you in fishing, I should have caught a lot of fish.

I wish I had had a ticket yesterday. If I had had a ticket yesterday, I should have gone to the theatre with you.

I wish I had asked you to help me. If I had asked you to help me, I should have done the work well.

I wish I had called at that shop. If I had called at that shop, I should have bought the book.

I wish I had called on my friend yesterday. If I had called on my friend yesterday, I should have met interesting people.

I wish I had won the championship. If I had won the championship, I should have been sent abroad.

I wish I had heard about it yesterday. If I had heard about it yesterday, I should have been pleased.

Вправа 472

1. He would not have. 2. You give. 3. She were not. 4. We shall spend. 5. They had not gone. 6. You don't get. 7. You would consult. 8. I had. 9. It rains. 10. He had worked. 11. I shall not put. 12. I should have written. 13. He did not read. 14. My friend is.

Вправа 473

1. You don't buy. 2. He will certainly come. 3. He had not hurt. 4. My friend worked. 5. You would improve. 6. Your mother will be. 7. She had returned. 8. I should buy. 9. You ring. 10. You were. 11. He would not know. 12. He had come. 13. He does not pass. 14. She had not helped. 15. He did not read. 16. I should have gone. 17. I should get.

Вправа 474

1. My brother is. 2. I shall stay. 3. She would not be. 4. You did not smoke. 5. He had learnt. 6. I should translate. 7. I were. 8. Barbara had got. 9. It would not have got. 10. He came. 11. He lived. 12. You had gone. 13. You don't listen. 14. He would not spend. 15. My friend had not lent. 16. We should not meet. 17. I should have done.

Вправа 475

1. I had. 2. She had been. 3. He would never have phoned. 4. Your brother would become. 5. He were. 6. He would not have caught. 7. You had put. 8. I knew. 9. I should have brought. 10. It snows. 11. I did not know. 12. I should not do it. 13. Men had. 14. You waste. 15. I had.

Вправа 476

1. She had asked. 2. You did. 3. He will agree. 4. I had not been. 5. His vocabulary will increase. 6. They had known. 7. I get. 8. You would go. 9. You would not have missed. 10. You had not missed. 11. You would not have missed. 12. You had not missed. 13. You had understood. 14. You would not have got. 15. Your mother would not have scolded. 16. Your mother had not scolded.

Вправа 477

1. It rains. 2. A dog bit. 3. He would have taken. 4. I had. 5. She wouldn't have been. 6. I had lived. 7. She would get. 8. His friend had been. 9. My cactus plant hadn't had. 10. They would have sent. 11. He would telephone ... and help. 12. You will have. 13. She hadn't been. 14. They would have enjoyed. 15. A robber attacked. 16. He wouldn't have fallen. 17. You didn't smoke. 18. Her alarm clock had rung.

Вправа 478

1. Would you attack. 2. They would stay ... and would probably survive. 3. He would have succeeded. 4. I had lived. 5. She smelt. 6. He had been invited. 7. The accident wouldn't have happened. 8. You don't know. 9. They would have given. 10. I should (would)

read. 11. They would have watched. 12. It wouldn't have shrunk. 13. You get, you are. 14. They had gone. 15. I were. 16. He had brought. 17. My mother won. 18. You would have been.

Вправа 479

1. You read, I should lend. 2. You had read, you would have seen. 3. He were, he would not play. 4. He had been, would not have taken. 5. It were not raining, would not be. 6. Would you have been, I had not come. 7. We did not have, we should walk. 8. The evening were not, we should continue. 9. You were, you would study.

Вправа 480

1. If he were not busy, he would come to see us. 2. If the girl had studied well last year, she would not have received bad marks. 3. If he had not broken his bicycle, he would have gone to the country. 4. If he had (more) practice, he would speak English better. 5. If I had not had a bad headache yesterday, I should have come to see you. 6. If the ship had not sailed near the coast, it would not have struck a rock. 7. If he had been in town, he would have been present at our meeting. 8. If the pavement had not been so slippery, I should not have fallen and hurt my leg. 9. If the sea were not (so) rough, we should (could) sail to the island. 10. If they had not made a fire, the wolves would not have run away. 11. If it were not late, I should not have to go home. 12. If I had not expected my friend to come, I should (could) have gone to the cinema with you. 13. If mathematics were not his favourite subject and he did not work a lot at it, he would not always get top marks. 14. If I had had a dictionary, I should have translated the article yesterday. 15. If the night had not been pitch-dark, we should not have lost our way.

16. If the box had not been so heavy, (I could have carried it and) I should not have taken a taxi.

Вправа 481

1. If the travellers had had a camera with them, they would (could) have taken photos of the beautiful scenery. 2. If there had been any sugar left, we should not have had to go to the shop late in the evening. 3. If this house were not situated close to a chemical plant, the air around would not be bad and the house would be very good for living. 4. If I were acquainted with him, I should ask his advice. 5. If you did not have a toothache, you would (could) enjoy this merry evening party. 6. If you were not so absent-minded, you would not make so many mistakes. 7. If you had rung me up, I should have known you were in trouble. 8. If you had not left the child alone, he would not have hurt himself. 9. If they had not spent a year in the tropics, they would not have got so sun-tanned. 10. If it had not rained so heavily, we should not have got drenched to the skin. 11. If you had watched the cat, it would not have eaten the fish. 12. If a huge black cloud had not appeared from behind the forest, we should not have turned back and hurried home. 13. If it were not so late, we should go to see them. 14. If you had not been in her way, she would not have been angry.

Вправа 482

1. I had. 2. I had consulted. 3. It were. 4. I had not lent. 5. You sent. 6. I did not have. 7. You had gone. 8. I knew. 9. I had not drunk. 10. You read. 11. I had never suggested. 12. I had been. 13. We met. 14. You had seen. 15. They did not see. 16. He had not forgotten.

Вправа 483

1. I could. 2. She had seen. 3. I had passed. 4. I hadn't forgotten. 5. He hadn't broken. 6. She had stayed. 7. He knew. 8. It were. 9. It had been. 10. She lived. 11. He hadn't done. 12. I had brought. 13. I could. 14. You were. 15. They could. 16. Things were.

Вправа 484

1. I wish they returned before Christmas. 2. The student wished he had studied the material better and shown better knowledge at the exam. 3. I wish you had sent for us last night. 4. I wish you were with us these days. 5. My friend wishes he had entered the university. 6. He wished he had had enough time to finish his paper. 7. I wish we were able to reach home before tea-time. 8. I wish I had not made you upset by telling you this news. 9. I wish you knew enough physics.

Вправа 485

1. a) I wish he were not so light-minded.
b) I wish he were more serious.
2. a) Now I wish I had listened to his advice (had followed his advice).
b) Now I wish I had not followed his advice.
3. a) I wish you had not come so late.
b) I wish you had come earlier.
4. a) I wish we had not gone before he came.
b) I wish we had waited till he came.
5. a) I wish they knew it already.
b) I wish they did not know about it.

Вправа 486

1. Oh, how I wish you had told her about it last Sunday! 2. I wish we had holidays now. 3. Oh, I wish he came tonight! 4. We wished we had asked his advice. 5. I wish you had not refused to take part in the picnic. 6. I wish you were interested in this subject. 7. We wish you mentioned these facts. 8. I wish we had not missed the train. 9. I wish you had turned on the TV earlier. 10. I wish I were free now! 11. I wish I had had more time yesterday. 12. I wish you wrote her about it yourself. 13. I wish you had paid attention to his warning. 14. He wished he had not left the university. 15. I wish it were not too late to go there. 16. Oh, how I wish I had come to the railway station on time! 17. I wish you had read this wonderful book. 18. I wish she did not make so many mistakes in her speech. 19. I wish you had visited the exhibition. 20. I wish I had learned about it earlier. 21. I wish we had found Nick at home. 22. She wished she had told us this story before.

Вправа 487

1. If I did not have a toothache, I should not go to the dentist. 2. If he had gone to the dentist to have his tooth filled, he would not be groaning with pain now. 3. If she needed some treatment, she would go to the polyclinic. 4. If he had not been present at the dress rehearsal, he would go to see the play. 5. If he were not fond of this famous singer, he would not have gone to Moscow specially to hear him. 6. If we had been thirsty, we should have gone to the cafeteria to have a glass of lemonade. 7. If she had had a needle, she would (could) have mended her dress herself. 8. If he had trained enough last year, he would be a first-class sportsman now. 9. If the pupils had not wanted to understand this difficult material, they would not have

been so active. 10. If the pupils had been more attentive, they would have understood the homework. 11. If the pupils had not worked hard, they would not have done well in their exams. 12. If she were good at foreign languages, she would try to enter the foreign languages department.

Вправа 488

1. He has changed so much! If you met him, you would not recognize him. 2. If I were you, I should consult my parents. 3. If a tram came now, we should not be late. 4. If he had known that this would upset you, he would have been more careful. 5. If you helped me to solve this problem, I should be very grateful to you. 6. I wish it had occurred to us before to look for the book in the library. We should have done the work in time and now we should be free. 7. I wish we had had more lessons. If we had worked more, we should know the language better. 8. If he had not attended sports trainings regularly, he would not have achieved such success in the competitions. 9. If you had warned me before, I should already be in Moscow. 10. I wish she had not gone. If you had called before, she would be here now. 11. If he were cleverer, he would not have gone to the wood yesterday. 12. If she had not sent this letter yesterday, my brother would be at home now. 13. What should we be doing now if mother had not baked a pie yesterday? 14. I wish you had heard Rakhmaninov's music. If you had heard it, you would know what a wonderful composer he was. 15. I am sure that everybody would be glad if the party took place.

Вправа 489

1. If I knew French, I should have spoken to her long ago. 2. If I knew German, I should read Goethe in the original. 3. If I lived near, I should call on you

more often. 4. If you had not interrupted us yesterday, we should have finished the work in time. 5. If he had not followed the doctor's advice, he would not have recovered so soon. 6. If he were not a talented painter, his picture would not have been taken to the exhibition. 7. If you had listened to my advice then (had followed my advice then), you would not be in such a difficult situation now. 8. If I were not so busy these days, I should have helped you yesterday. 9. If he were not so near-sighted, he would have recognized me in the theatre yesterday. 10. She is well. If she were ill, her brother would have told me about it yesterday. 11. You would know much if you read this magazine regularly. 12. If I had learnt about it before, I should not be staying at home now. 13. If my parents were rich, they would have bought me a car long ago. 14. She is very talented. I wish her parents bought her a piano. If she begins to play the piano now, she will become an outstanding musician.

МОДАЛЬНІ ДІЄСЛОВА

Вправа 490

1. Її бабуся вміє добре в'язати. 2. Я можу відповісти на запитання. Вони дуже легкі. 3. Ця поїздка для мене занадто дорога. Я не можу дозволити їй собі (Це мені не по кишені). 4. Вона вміє друкувати на машинці. Вона вміє прекрасно вести розмову по телефону. Вона сподівається, що зможе знайти роботу, яку шукає. 5. Ви не можете піти на ленч зі мною? — Вибачте, не можу. 6. Майк уміє дуже швидко бігати. 7. Вони розуміють (можуть розуміти) французьку мову. 8. Катя вміє добре говорити англійською мовою. 9. Мій брат може прийти і допомогти вам працювати в саду. 10. Чи вмієте ви говорити іспанською мовою? 11. Чи може ваш брат допомогти мені з математикою? 12. Його маленька сестра вже вміє ходити. 13. Діти не можуть нести цей ящик: він занадто важкий. 14. Мій друг не може прийти вчасно. 15. Ця бабуся не може спати вночі. 16. Його сестра вміє дуже добре готувати. 17. Я вмію співати, але не вмію танцювати. 18. Чи не можете ви почекати до (завтрашнього) ранку? — Я то можу, а мій зубний біль не може.

Вправа 491

1. I can speak English. 2. My father cannot speak German. 3. Can you speak French? 4. My sister cannot skate. 5. Can you swim across this river? 6. I cannot

drink this milk. 7. She cannot understand you. 8. Could you swim last year? 9. Last year I could not ski, but now I can. 10. Can (Could) you tell me how to get to the railway station? 11. Could you help me? 12. I cannot translate this sentence. 13. Nobody could help me. 14. Where can I buy bread here? 15. Could your grandmother dance when she was young? — Yes, and she can dance now.

Вправа 492

1. She won't be able to get to the airport on time. 2. Will you be able to send him e-mail tonight? 3. They won't be able to watch TV for a while because something is wrong with the television. 4. I'm afraid he won't be able to help me move to my new house next week. 5. Will you be able to do this work tomorrow? 6. I think she won't be able to solve this problem. 7. Tomorrow I shall be free and I shall be able to help you. 8. Shall we be able to go to New York next year? 9. Will you be able to repair my tape recorder? 10. Yesterday I could not see the headmaster as he was at a conference, but today after work I shall be able to do it.

Вправа 493

1. They will never be able to appreciate your kindness. 2. I was sure you would be able to (could) translate that article after you had translated so many texts on physics. 3. You will be able to go to the country when you have passed your last examination. 4. We can (shall be able to) pass to the next exercise when we have done this one. 5. I shall be able to give you my book for a couple of days after I have read it. 6. He has been able to ski for ten years. 7. We knew that she had been able to swim since childhood. 8. You won't be able to take part in this serious sport competition until you

have mastered good skills. 9. I had not been able to solve the problem before he explained it to me.

Вправа 494

1. Чи можна мені покликати Миколу до нас? 2. Тепер ви можете йти. 3. Якщо ти зробив домашнє завдання, можеш іти гуляти. 4. Не йди в ліс один: ти можеш заблудитися. 5. Чи можна мені піти на пошту з Майком? 6. Можна, я візьму Петрову сумку? 7. Не давайте вазу дитині: вона може розбити її. 8. Чи можна робити записи олівцем? 9. Не можна переходити вулицю на червоний сигнал. 10. Чи можна зачинити двері? 11. Дощ перестав, і мама сказала, що ми можемо вийти на вулицю. 12. Чи можна дітям гратися з ножицями? 13. Вони можуть подорожувати і морем. Це, мабуть, і дешевше, але на це потрібно буде багато часу (але це займе багато часу). 14. Можливо (Може бути), це і правда. 15. Чи можна мені до вас зайти? 16. Чи можу я довідатися, де ви пропадали?

Вправа 495

1. May I come in? 2. May I go for a walk? 3. If your work is ready, you may go home. 4. The teacher said that we might go home. 5. The doctor says that I may bathe already. 6. Father said that we might go to the cinema alone. 7. I thought that I might watch TV. 8. If you don't put on your coat, you may fall ill. 9. Don't leave home: mother may come soon, and she has no key. 10. Be careful: you may fall. 11. Don't touch the dog: it may bite you. 12. We may go to the country on Sunday. 13. He may forget about it. 14. It may start raining soon. 15. There is nothing to do here. We may leave early today. 16. He might know the problem, so he might know the answer to this question, but I am not very sure (not quite sure). 17. You may leave now

if you wish (want). 18. Where are they living? — They might be living abroad, but I am not so sure.

Вправа 496

1. Smoking is not allowed. 2. He wasn't allowed to smoke in their house. 3. In Britain you will be allowed to drive a car if you are seventeen years old. 4. In the USA you are allowed to go on driving even at the age of 90. 5. I am allowed to use father's tape recorder. 6. The children are already big. They are allowed to go to school alone. 7. He is not allowed to bathe in this river. 8. Yesterday she was allowed to come home at ten o'clock. 9. We are not allowed to talk in class. 10. Were you allowed to take this book? 11. I think I shall not be allowed to go to the country with you. 12. You will be allowed to go for a walk when you have done your homework. 13. Were you allowed to go to the lake when you were little? 14. When shall I be allowed to eat ice cream? 15. You are not allowed to talk during the exam.

Вправа 497

1. may. 2. was allowed to. 3. may. 4. may. 5. might. 6. were allowed to. 7. will be allowed to. 8. might. 9. will be allowed to. 10. may. 11. might. 12. may.

Вправа 498

1. can. 2. may. 3. may. 4. can, can, can. 5. may. 6. may. 7. can. 8. can, may.

Вправа 499

1. may. 2. may. 3. can, may. 4. can. 5. may. 6. may. 7. can. 8. may. 9. may (can). 10. may. 11. can.

Вправа 500

1. can. 2. could. 3. could. 4. can, can (may, may).
5. might. 6. may (can). 7. can. 8. can. 9. may.
10. can. 11. may. 12. could. 13. may. 14. can (could).
15. may. 16. could.

Вправа 501

1. Ви повинні завзято працювати над вашою англійською.
2. Ви повинні вивчити слова.
3. Ми повинні вивчити вірш сьогодні?
4. Мабуть, дуже важко вчити китайську мову.
5. Ви не повинні розмовляти на уроках.
6. Усі повинні приходити в школу вчасно.
7. Не телефонуйте йому: він, мабуть, дуже зайнятий.
8. Ви не повинні робити замітки в книгах.
9. Сьогодні я повинна допомагати мамі.
10. Не турбуйся (Не хвилюйся)! Це неважливо. — Неважливо? Ти, мабуть, жартуєш!
11. Він ніколи не спізнюється на роботу. Він, мабуть, проспав сьогодні.
12. Ви не повинні (Вам не можна) сперечатися з босом.
13. Вона повинна припинити стільки їсти, і їй треба схуднути.
14. Ви повинні припинити курити! Якщо ви цього не зробите, то коли-небудь у вас будуть серйозні проблеми з легенями.

Вправа 502

1. I must work hard at my English.
2. You must listen to the teacher attentively at the lesson.
3. You must do your homework every day.
4. You must not forget about your duties.
5. You must be careful in the street.
6. She must be at home now.
7. My friends must be in the park.
8. You must be very hungry.
9. It must be very difficult to solve such problems.
10. I must see my friend today.
11. He must be very tired.
12. They even have a yacht. They must be very rich.
13. Must you leave tomorrow morning?
14. You

mustn't be late. 15. I mustn't forget about my mother. I haven't written to her for ages. I must write her a letter tonight. 16. This book is very valuable. You mustn't lose it. 17. Must you go so soon? 18. I must admit (that) I am wrong.

Вправа 503

1. Я не написав твір. Мені доведеться писати його в неділю. 2. Нам не довелося купувати печиво, тому що наша бабуся спекла чудовий пиріг. 3. Тобі доведеться завтра рано вставати? 4. Учора мені довелося зробити дуже багато домашніх завдань. 5. Їй довелося залишитися вдома, тому що вона себе погано почувала. 6. Петрові довелося залишитися вдома, тому що було дуже холодно. 7. Майкові довелося писати цю вправу в школі, тому що він не зробив цього дома. 8. Їм довелося викликати лікаря, тому що бабуся була хвора. 9. Чому тобі довелося залишитися дома вчора? — Тому що батьків не було вдома, і мені довелося доглядати маленьку сестру. 10. Учора була неділя, тому йому нема чого було бути на роботі, але по дому йому довелося багато потрудитися. 11. Вибачте, я не зміг прийти вчора. Мені довелося працювати допізна. 12. Чому тобі завтра доведеться рано вставати? 13. Мені треба було йти в лікарню відвідати тітку. 14. Що тобі довелося вчити напам'ять? — У школі я повинен був вивчити прекрасний вірш «Дозвілля» Вільяма Генрі Дейвіса.

Вправа 504

1. It was quite clear to everybody in the family that he had to start getting ready for his exam instead of wasting time. 2. It was impossible to do anything in such a short time. I had to ask the chief to put off my

report. 3. I did not mean that you had to do everything they told you. 4. It was already twenty minutes past eight. You had to go or you would have been late for the first lesson. 5. I was very tired. I felt I had to go to bed at once, or I should have fallen asleep where I was sitting. 6. We could not wait for them any longer, we had to ring them up and find out what had happened. 7. I was thinking hard, trying to find a solution of the problem. There had to be a way out.

Вправа 505

1. a) You had to listen to the tape recording of this text several times.
b) You will have to listen to the tape recording of this text several times.
2. a) You had to take your exam in English.
b) You will have to take your exam in English.
3. a) She could translate this article without a dictionary.
b) She will be able to translate this article without a dictionary.
4. a) We could not meet them at the station.
b) We won't be able to meet them at the station.
5. a) The doctor had to examine the child.
b) The doctor will have to examine the child.
6. a) He had to work systematically if he wanted to know French well.
b) He will have to work systematically if he wants to know French well.
7. a) This child had to spend more time in the open air.
b) This child will have to spend more time in the open air.
8. a) I could not recite this poem.
b) I shan't be able to recite this poem.
9. a) You had to take part in this work.
b) You will have to take part in this work.

10. a) He could not join the party because he was busy.
 b) He won't be able to join the party because he will be busy.

Вправа 506

- | | |
|--------------------|---|
| 1. I must | go to the shop today.
cook dinner.
do my homework.
go to school. |
| 2. I shall have to | write a letter to my brother.
go to the shop tomorrow.
cook dinner.
do my homework.
go to school. |
| 3. I had to | write a letter to my brother.
go to the shop yesterday.
cook dinner.
do my homework.
go to school.
write a letter to my brother. |

Вправа 507

1. What must you do today?
2. What will you have to do tomorrow?
3. What did you have to do yesterday?

Вправа 508

1. can. 2. can, can't. 3. must. 4. may. 5. must (may, can). 6. may. 7. can. 8. must. 9. can. 10. can. 11. may. 12. must. 13. must. 14. My friend Danielle isn't a famous artist. But she can even paint Russian icons. I can only admire her beautiful pictures. She must be a woman of great talents. She can speak Ger-

man, French and English. She can translate a lot of articles for the Museum of her native town in Switzerland. She can also teach these languages at school. She is fantastic. I am fascinated by everything that she does.

Вправа 509

1. May I take your book? 2. At the English lesson you must speak only English. 3. Must we hand in our exercise books today? 4. May I ask you a question? — Yes, you are welcome (Yes, you may). 5. I cannot go to the cinema with you because I am very busy. 6. May I smoke here? — Yes, you are welcome (Yes, you may). 7. He must be in his office now. You can speak to him. 8. May I come in? — You are welcome. (Yes, you may). 9. You must read this text. 10. Can he do this task? 11. I must speak to my friend today. 12. We must pay this electricity bill by the end of the month. 13. This woman is an excellent driver. She can even drive a bus. 14. May I have a tuna sandwich and a cup of coffee?

Вправа 510

1. Мені доведеться чекати на неї на вокзалі. 2. Ми збиралися піти в кіно в той день. 3. Нам треба було до-
братися туди раніше за інших. 4. Він повинен був ска-
зати їй, де нас знайти. 5. Вона повинна була закінчи-
ти інститут у тому році. 6. Вона повинна була бути в
цьому платті на випускному вечорі. 7. Він повинен
прийти сюди о п'ятій годині. 8. Потяг відправлявся о
п'ятій ранку. 9. Вони повинні були відправитися в
путь у понеділок. 10. Вони домовилися, що він буде
телефонувати, як тільки вона буде у безпеці. 11. Нав-
коло ставка треба було посадити троянди. 12. Пізні-
ше повинне було відбутися обговорення.

Вправа 511

1. What am I to do if they come too early? 2. The youngest children were to play on the beach. 3. You are to show the place to her. 4. I am to leave tomorrow at the latest. 5. Where am I to be taken? 6. This is Dora. She is to share the room with you. 7. And who is to do the cooking? 8. Two more apartment houses are to be built here. 9. The cup final was to be played that afternoon. 10. Who is to meet you at the station?

Вправа 512

1. is. 2. am, are, are. 3. are. 4. have. 5. had. 6. shall have. 7. was. 8. are. 9. were, had. 10. is.

Вправа 513

1. had. 2. was. 3. are. 4. is. 5. was, had. 6. will have. 7. is. 8. had. 9. was. 10. was. 11. are. 12. had. 13. have. 14. had. 15. have.

Вправа 514

1. You are to learn this poem by Wednesday. 2. I was to learn this poem by Wednesday. 3. I had to learn this poem by Wednesday. 4. I shall have to learn this poem by Wednesday. 5. He has to learn this poem today as he did not learn it yesterday. 6. You won't have to learn this poem. 7. I did not have to learn this poem. 8. As he learnt this poem yesterday, he does not have to learn it now. 9. This week we are to meet with an outstanding scientist. 10. There was no way out, and he had to pay a fine. 11. I was to write a composition on Pushkin's creative activity, and for this I had to reread some of his works which I remembered badly.

12. I shall have to stay at home these days. The doctor says I am not to go out till my temperature is normal. 13. Stay here while he is busy. I don't think you will have to wait long. 14. The performance was to begin at seven o'clock. 15. We had to put off the trip as the weather had got worse. 16. If you want to master a language, you have to read a lot. 17. According to the new timetable we are to have five English lessons a week. 18. We decided that the school orchestra was to play in the concert. 19. Sooner or later you will have to see the doctor. 20. Next year we are to begin studying astronomy. 21. To work out a new theory the scientists had to do numerous experiments.

Вправа 515

1. Ви не можете прочитати так багато книг. 2. Ви можете не читати так багато книг. 3. Микола не може піти в школу сьогодні. 4. Микола може не йти в школу сьогодні. 5. Вони не можуть перекласти цю статтю. 6. Вони можуть не перекладати цю статтю. 7. Моя сестра не може написати цей лист: вона дуже зайнята. 8. Моя сестра може не писати цей лист: я зателефоную їм. 9. Вона не може купити хліб. 10. Вона може не купувати хліб. 11. Він не міг залишитися там на ніч. 12. Він міг і не залишатися там на ніч. 13. Ми не могли зробити всю цю роботу. 14. Ми могли і не робити всієї цієї роботи. 15. Вона не могла приготувати такого великого обіду. 16. Вона могла і не готувати такий великий обід. 17. Вони не могли написати твір. 18. Вони могли і не писати твір. (Їм не потрібно було писати твір.) 19. Я не міг піти в бібліотеку. 20. Я міг і не йти в бібліотеку.

Вправа 516

1. Need you do it all today? 2. Mother need not have cooked this enormous dinner. 3. We need not take the 8 pm (train) to London. 4. She need not have done it herself. 5. You need not worry. 6. You need not be present. 7. Need we go into all that now? 8. Need you have mentioned all these figures? 9. Need you press the skirt? (You need not press the skirt.) 10. You need not have reminded me about her birthday.

Вправа 517

1. Need I help you? — No, thank you, I shall do everything myself. 2. You need not go there. 3. He need not worry about her. 4. I need not ask him: he will tell me everything himself. 5. You need not ring me up: I won't forget about my promise. 6. Need she buy such a lot of foodstuffs? 7. She need not go to the library: I shall give her the book. 8. You need not have taken the umbrella: I am sure it won't rain. 9. We have got plenty of time to spare, and we needn't hurry. 10. You needn't do it now. You can do it tomorrow. 11. She needn't help. Everything has been already done. 12. He needn't have sold his piano. 13. You needn't have shouted at the child like that. 14. Now they can't sleep. — They needn't have watched this horror film.

Вправа 518

1. may, must. 2. must, need. 3. may, need. 4. may (must), may (must). 5. must, need, may. 6. must, need, may. 7. must, may. 8. may. 9. must. 10. must.

Вправа 519

1. must. 2. can. 3. must, must. 4. can. 5. need.
6. can. 7. may. 8. can. 9. need. 10. can, can. 11. need.
12. can. 13. need. 14. must. 15. can. 16. may. 17. need.

Вправа 520**I**

He must know your sister.

Він, мабуть, знає вашу сестру.

He must be busy.

Він, мабуть, зайнятий.

He must be ill.

Він, мабуть, хворий.

He must be tired.

Він, мабуть, утомився.

He must be hungry.

Він, мабуть, голодний.

He may know your sister.

Він, можливо, знає вашу сестру.

He may be busy.

Він, можливо, зайнятий.

He may be ill.

Він, можливо, хворий.

He may be tired.

Він, можливо, утомився.

He may be hungry.

Він, можливо, голодний.

He might know your sister.

Він, можливо, і знає вашу сестру
(хоча навряд чи).

He might be busy.

Він, можливо, і зайнятий (хоча навряд чи).

He might be ill.

Він, можливо, і хворий (хоча навряд чи).

He might be tired.

Він, можливо, і втомився (хоча навряд чи).

He might be hungry.

Він, можливо, і голодний (хоча навряд чи).

He can't know your sister.

Не може бути, що він знає вашу сестру.

He can't be busy.

Не може бути, що він зайнятий.

He can't be ill.

Не може бути, що він хворий.

He can't be tired.

Не може бути, що він утомився.

He can't be hungry.

Не може бути, що він голодний.

II

He must be sleeping.

Він, мабуть, зараз спить.

He must be working hard.

Він, мабуть, зараз завзято працює.

He must be watching TV.

Він, мабуть, зараз дивиться телевізор.

He must be having dinner.

Він, мабуть, зараз обідає.

He must be playing football.

Він, мабуть, зараз грає у футбол.

He may be sleeping.

Він, можливо, зараз спить.

He may be working hard.

Він, можливо, зараз завзято працює.

He may be watching TV.

Він, можливо, зараз дивиться телевизор.

He may be having dinner.

Він, можливо, зараз обідає.

He may be playing football.

Він, можливо, зараз грає у футбол.

He might be sleeping.

Він, можливо, і спить (хоча навряд чи).

He might be working hard.

Він, можливо, і працює завзято (хоча навряд чи).

He might be watching TV.

Він, можливо, і дивиться телевизор
(хоча навряд чи).

He might be having dinner.

Він, можливо, і обідає (хоча навряд чи).

He might be playing football.

Він, можливо, і грає у футбол (хоча навряд чи).

He can't be sleeping.

Не може бути, що він спить.

He can't be working hard.

Не може бути, що він працює завзято.

He can't be watching TV.

Не може бути, що він дивиться телевизор.

He can't be having dinner.

Не може бути, що він обідає.

He can't be playing football.

Не може бути, що він грає у футбол.

III

He must have forgotten your address.

Він, мабуть, забув вашу адресу.

He must have lost your book.

Він, мабуть, загубив вашу книгу.

He must have missed the train.

Він, мабуть, спізнився на потяг.

He must have caught (a) cold.

Він, мабуть, застудився.

He must have fallen ill.

Він, мабуть, занедужав.

He must have left the country.

Він, мабуть, виїхав із країни.

He must have sold his piano.

Він, мабуть, продав своє піаніно.

He must have bought a car.

Він, мабуть, купив автомобіль.

He may have forgotten your address.

Він, можливо, забув вашу адресу.

He may have lost your book.

Він, можливо, утратив вашу книгу.

He may have missed the train.

Він, можливо, спізнився на потяг.

He may have caught (a) cold.

Він, можливо, застудився.

He may have fallen ill.

Він, можливо, занедужав.

He may have left the country.

Він, можливо, виїхав із країни.

He may have sold his piano.

Він, можливо, продав своє піаніно.

He may have bought a car.

Він, можливо, купив автомобіль.

He might have forgotten your address.

Можливо, він і забув вашу адресу (хоча навряд чи).

He might have lost your book.

Можливо, він і загубив вашу книгу
(хоча навряд чи).

He might have missed the train.

Можливо, він і спізнився на потяг (хоча навряд чи).

He might have caught (a) cold.

Можливо, він і застудився (хоча навряд чи).

He might have fallen ill.

Можливо, він і занедужав (хоча навряд чи).

He might have left the country.

Можливо, він і виїхав із країни (хоча навряд чи).

He might have sold his piano.

Можливо, він і продав своє піаніно
(хоча навряд чи).

He might have bought a car.

Можливо, він і купив автомобіль (хоча навряд чи).

He can't have forgotten your address.

Не може бути, що він забув вашу адресу.

He can't have lost your book.

Не може бути, що він загубив вашу книгу.

He can't have missed the train.

Не може бути, що він спізнився на потяг.

He can't have caught (a) cold.

Не може бути, що він застудився.

He can't have fallen ill.

Не може бути, що він занедужав.

He can't have left the country.

Не може бути, що він виїхав із країни.

He can't have sold his piano.

Не може бути, що він продав своє піаніно.

He can't have bought a car.

Не може бути, що він купив автомобіль.

Вправа 521

1. They must be working abroad.
2. They may be working abroad.
3. They might be working abroad.
4. They can't be working abroad.
5. They must have worked abroad.
6. They may have worked abroad.
7. They might have worked abroad.
8. They can't have worked abroad.
9. He must be at work.
10. He must have been at work.
11. He may be at work.
12. He may have been at work.

13. He might be at work.
14. He might have been at work.
15. He can't be at work.
16. He can't have been at work.

Вправа 522

а)

1. May I come and see you some day? 2. We asked the teacher if we might use dictionaries. 3. Children may borrow books from the school library. 4. Your hair is getting rather thin, sir, may I advise to change your parting? 5. Mother, may I have a glass of light beer?

б)

1. I may have wrecked my own life, but I will not let you wreck yours. 2. Justice may be slow, mother, but it comes in the end. 3. He may have written the letter, but the signature is certainly not his. 4. It might have been worse. 5. I may show him your reports later. I don't know.

Переклад

а)

1. Чи можна до вас як-небудь зайти? 2. Ми запитали у вчителя, чи можна користуватися словниками. 3. Діти можуть брати книги в шкільній бібліотеці. 4. Ваше волосся стає досить рідким, сер, дозвольте порадити вам робити проділ в іншому місці. 5. Мамо, чи можна мені випити склянку легкого пива?

б)

1. Можливо, я зіпсував власне життя, однак, я не дозволю вам зіпсувати ваше. 2. Справедливість може бути не швидкою, мамо, але вона приходить (настає) зрештою. 3. Він, можливо, написав лист, але підпис, звичайно, не його. 4. Могло бути і гірше. 5. Можливо,

я покажу йому ваші доповіді (звіти) пізніше. Я не знаю.

Вправа 523

1. Nick may have left his exercise book at home. 2. You may have left your umbrella in the bus. 3. He may have gone to the cafe to wait for us. 4. It may have been Helen who rang you up. 5. They may have come by plane. 6. She may have had a very good English teacher. 7. It may have been too cold for the children to go out. 8. He may have taken his children to the zoo. 9. They may not have seen us in the crowd. 10. Robert may have used a dictionary. 11. Mary may have misunderstood you. 12. Henry may have waited for us there. 13. Ann may have returned very late last night. 14. They may have seen the new play.

Вправа 524

1. He may be at home, but I am not sure he is. 2. We may have studied at the same school, but I don't remember her. 3. She may have been proud of her knowledge, but she never showed it to her classmates. 4. There may have been a chance for him to win the match. 5. Peter may have been as capable as the old workers, but he was given no chance to show his skill. 6. They may come home very soon: be ready. 7. The question may have been too difficult for her. 8. Try this delicious drink: you may like it. 9. Why didn't Nick ring us up? — He may have forgotten about it. 10. Your brother may never have heard about this singer. 11. She may have tried to enter the university, but she failed. 12. You may have asked the wrong people. 13. Our friends may arrive here tomorrow.

Вправа 525

1. may I ask.
2. might turn.
3. may not stop.
4. may have been.
5. may arrive.
6. may have missed.
7. may have done.
8. might want.
9. may I borrow.
10. might have left.
11. might have been stolen.

Вправа 526

1. It may (might) not be true.
2. He may (might) be busy.
3. They may (might) know.
4. He may (might) still be abroad.
5. She may be late.
6. He may pass the exam.
7. We may go to the Volga.
8. She may come tomorrow.
9. I may buy this book in Moscow.
10. She may send us a telegram.
11. They may forget to bring the newspaper.
12. He may have already done his homework.
13. My sister may have already spoken to them.
14. They may have gone abroad.
15. My brother may have forgotten to ring you up.
16. She may have bought the tickets.
17. Grandmother may be sleeping.
18. The children may be playing at the river.
19. They may be discussing the question at the moment.
20. They may be having dinner at the moment.
21. He may be lying on the grass and looking at the clouds now.

Вправа 527

a)

1. You must take a taxi if you want to catch that train.
2. You must tell your mother about it.
3. «Oh, Auntie,» he answered, «you mustn't talk like that».
4. And remember, you must come and see the baby as soon as you can.
5. You must go home now, Georgie.
6. The question must be solved before we begin doing anything.
7. Mind, you mustn't spend all the money.

b)

1. But she must have seen him! 2. Oh, John, think how she must be suffering! 3. Is she waiting? She must have been waiting for an hour. 4. You must be a fool to think so. 5. The work must have been carried out in secret for quite a long time.

Переклад

a)

1. Ви повинні взяти таксі, якщо хочете встигнути на цей потяг. 2. Ви повинні сказати вашій мамі про це. 3. «О, тітонько, — відповів він, — ви не повинні так говорити». 4. І пам'ятай: ти повинна прийти і побачити дитину, як тільки зможеш. 5. Тепер ти повинен іти додому, Джордже. 6. Питання повинне бути вирішене перш, ніж ми почнемо що-небудь робити. 7. Май на увазі, ти не повинна витратити всі гроші.

b)

1. Але вона, напевно (безсумнівно) бачила його! 2. О, Джоне, як вона, мабуть, страждає! 3. Вона чекає? Вона, мабуть, чекає вже цілу годину. 4. Ти, мабуть, дурень, якщо думаєш так. 5. Ця робота, мабуть, довгий час проводилася таємно.

Вправа 528

1. You must have left your exercise book at school. 2. She must have left the town. 3. Mike must have gone to the teachers' room. 4. Tom and Nick must be playing football. 5. Helen must have got a bad mark. 6. They must have solved the problem. 7. The pupils must have finished writing their composition. 8. He must have forgotten to warn them. 9. The meeting must have been cancelled. 10. He must have forgotten to send them a telegram. 11. There must have been something wrong with the tape recorder. 12. I must have left my bag in the canteen. 13. You must have left

your umbrella in the bus. 14. Mary must have forgotten to call me. 15. Mother must have taken my umbrella. 16. I must have seen you before: your face is familiar to me.

Вправа 529

1. It must be time for the bell to ring. 2. They must have this book in the library. 3. He must have recognized you by your photo in the papers. 4. He must be in at this time. 5. She must be trying to help you. 6. She must be waiting for you at home. 7. He must have already been ill. 8. The first experiment must have failed. 9. She must have known what she was going to do. 10. She must be fond of the child. 11. They must have taken the wrong turning. 12. He must have been taken there by car.

Вправа 530

1. They must have changed the school curriculum. My granddaughter knows a great deal more than I did when I was her age. 2. It must be a very difficult rule. 3. It must be pleasant to spend summer in such a picturesque place. 4. You must have read books by this author before. 5. They must be preparing a surprise for us. 6. These old legends must have been composed about a thousand years ago. 7. It must be nine o'clock now. 8. He is very old. He must be nearly eighty. 9. It must be time to go now. 10. You have been absent very long. You must feel hungry. 11. Where are the children? — They are at the river with Nick. They must be having a very good time. 12. He must have worked very hard to finish his book. 13. She is a very experienced doctor. She must have been working at this hos-

pital for at least fifteen years. 14. Look! Helen's windows are open. She must be at home. 15. The Smiths have always been great football fans. They must be at the stadium watching the football match.

Вправа 531

1. must be. 2. must have been. 3. must come and visit. 4. must really enjoy. 5. must have snowed. 6. must be snowing. 7. must have been snowing. 8. must have had. 9. must have. 10. must have worked. 11. must work. 12. must be reading. 13. must have been studying.

Вправа 532

1. He must know several foreign languages. 2. He must be working on his new novel now. 3. They must be enjoying fine weather now. 4. She must be trying to find the old letters. 5. They must be admiring the beauty of the southern nature. 6. He must have returned from the south. 7. She must have lost my address. 8. They must have finished their work. 9. He must have told everything at the trial. 10. She must have prepared everything beforehand. 11. He must be still here. 12. They must have just come. 13. He must have carried the papers away. 14. Somebody must have already been here. 15. They must be laughing at him. 16. They must have lived here then. 17. It must be raining. 18. It must be here.

Вправа 533

1. Він, мабуть, намагається знайти загублену марку. 2. Ви повинні спробувати знайти загублену марку. 3. Він, мабуть, узяв її. 4. Йому довелося взяти її.

5. Вона, мабуть, наймолодша в групі. 6. Якщо хочете стати гарним футболістом, ви повинні бути спортсменом широкого профілю. 7. Мені довелося прочитати лист двічі, перш ніж я його зрозумів. 8. Він, мабуть, перечитав лист багато разів. 9. Що ви тільки повинні про мене думати! 10. Вони, мабуть, говорять про нас.

Вправа 534

1. I must read this book. 2. She must be reading this book. 3. Mother was ill, and I had to take my sister to school. 4. They must be playing in the yard. 5. I had to go to the chemist's to buy medicines. 6. She must have gone to the chemist's. 7. You must speak to her. 8. They must be speaking about it now. 9. I had to write to my sister about it. 10. She must have written to her sister. 11. He's feeling really unfit. He must take more exercise. 12. You must be Ann's friend. 13. The children aren't home yet. — They must have been held up at school. 14. I had to solve my problems by myself. 15. We had to leave our home. 16. He must be joking!

Вправа 535

1. He must be very clever. 2. He must have recognized you. 3. He was to go to the headmaster and explain his behaviour. 4. You will have to speak to her. 5. They had to walk for a long time. 6. He won't have to rewrite the composition. 7. He must be painting her portrait. 8. They must have already gone. 9. He was to make a wonderful discovery. 10. I am to do a lot of work today. 11. I had to go there myself. 12. You will have to wait a little. 13. When is he to come? 14. The train was to arrive in a few minutes. 15. Unfortunately, they weren't able to go to the party. Their mother had to wait for the plumber. Their father had to work late at his office. Their aunt had to take care

of the little ones (the small children). Their uncle had to fix his car. Bad luck!

Вправа 536

I

Can he know your sister?

Невже він знає вашу сестру?

Can he be busy?

Невже він зайнятий?

Can he be ill?

Невже він хворий?

Can he be tired?

Невже він утомився?

Can he be hungry?

Невже він голодний?

II

Can he be sleeping?

Невже він зараз спить?

Can he be working hard?

Невже він зараз завзято працює?

Can he be watching TV?

Невже він зараз дивиться телевізор?

Can he be having dinner?

Невже він зараз обідає?

Can he be playing football?

Невже він зараз грає у футбол?

III

Can he have forgotten your address?

Невже він забув вашу адресу?

Can he have lost your book?

Невже він загубив вашу книгу?

Can he have missed the train?

Невже він спізнився на потяг?

Can he have caught (a) cold?

Невже він застудився?

Can he have fallen ill?

Невже він занедужав?

Can he have left the country?

Невже він виїхав із країни?

Can he have sold his piano?

Невже він продав своє піаніно?

Can he have bought a car?

Невже він купив автомобіль?

Вправа 537

a)

1. Could you help me with the translation of this article? I am afraid I cannot do it alone. 2. He shut himself up in the study for the whole day, and I could see through the window that he was writing busily. 3. She can't come tomorrow because they will be working the whole day. 4. I simply could not refuse: they would have been hurt. 5. The island can be reached by boat or even on foot when the tide is low.

b)

1. Can you tell me the way to the nearest post office? 2. Could you help me with the translation of this article? 3. Could you leave the boy here for half an hour? I want him to help me.

c)

1. «But they can't be as bad as he!» 2. A little bit of boiled fish can't hurt you, you know. 3. Can she have been waiting for us all this time? 4. He was not old. He couldn't have been more than forty. 5. «Oh!» she cried in surprise, «it's impossible! You can't have done it!»

Переклад

а)

1. Чи не могли б ви допомогти мені з перекладом цієї статті? Боюся, що я не зможу зробити його сам. 2. Він замкнувся в кабінеті на цілий день, і я бачив у вікно, що він пише, не відриваючись. 3. Вона не може прийти завтра, тому що вони будуть працювати весь день. 4. Я просто не міг відмовити: вони б дуже образилися. 5. До острова можна добратися на човні чи навіть пішки під час відливу.

б)

1. Чи не могли б ви сказати, як пройти до найближчої пошти? 2. Чи не могли б ви допомогти мені з перекладом цієї статті? 3. Чи не могли б ви залишити тут хлопчика на півгодини? Я хочу, щоб він мені допоміг.

с)

1. «Але, не може бути, щоб вони були такими ж поганими, як він!» 2. Шматочок вареної риби, чи знаєте, не може вам зашкодити. 3. Невже вона чекає нас увесь цей час? 4. Він був не старий. Йому не могло бути більше ніж сорок років. 5. «О! — закричала вона здивовано. — Це неможливо! Не може бути, що ви це зробили!»

Вправа 538

1. The teacher can't have permitted you to use the dictionary. 2. Nick can't have got up at seven and done his morning exercises. 3. It can't have been Kate who aired the room. 4. There can't have been a lot of pupils in the library yesterday. 5. It can't have been John who broke the radio set. 6. You can't have seen Ann in the library yesterday. 7. Boris can't have been in the canteen five minutes ago. 8. Robert can't have taken two bags with him. 9. That can't have been Ann who

plugged in the tape recorder. 10. Nick can't have been doing the recording for two hours. 11. It can't have been Mary who rewound the tape. 12. The teacher can't have let you take the tape home.

Вправа 539

1. This car can't have been produced twenty years ago. 2. These photographs can't have been taken in the north. 3. This tape recording can't have been done last week. 4. James can't have been given an excellent mark in history. 5. Ann can't have been given an excellent mark for her geometry test. 6. This house can't have been built at the beginning of this century. 7. This tower can't have been built in the 9th century. 8. This book can't have been written by a good writer. 9. This film can't have been made by a good director. 10. This play can't have been written by a clever playwright. 11. This film can't have been shot in a fortnight. 12. This book can't have been translated into Russian in the 19th century. 13. This castle can't have been built in the 15th century. 14. This picture can't have been painted by an Italian artist. 15. This computer can't have been built ten years ago.

Вправа 540

1. You can't be serious. 2. She can't be a traitor. 3. He can't have made such an important discovery. 4. The teacher can't have forgotten to correct our homework. 5. The work can't be too difficult for my friend. 6. Jane can't have made such a mistake. 7. The cat can't have eaten all the fish. 8. Our papers can't have been so poor. 9. You can't have believed such a silly lie. 10. He can't have stolen the money. 11. They can't have heard the story before. 12. She can't be good at physics.

Вправа 541

1. They can't be at home now. 2. He can't know so much. 3. They can't be playing in the yard now. It is late. 4. She can't be still sleeping. It is already ten o'clock. 5. He can't have missed the train. 6. She can't have deceived me. 7. You can't have made such a mistake. 8. She can't have failed the exam. 9. She can't have betrayed me. 10. He can't have given up smoking (have stopped smoking). 11. He can't have done it. 12. He can't have become a doctor. 13. He can't have translated this book.

Вправа 542

1. Can he be a good runner? He is so small. 2. She can't have finished school. 3. He can't be a scientist. 4. He can't have been a scientist. 5. Can she be still sleeping? 6. Can they have lost the game? 7. He can't have said it! 8. A grown-up man can't like such books! 9. She can't have told you this. 10. Can it have been so cold? 11. She can't have been late for the lesson: she has never been late before. 12. She can't have mixed up the streets. 13. It can't be true. 14. Can you have torn my note? 15. He can't be in the park now: it is late. 16. She can't have written it. I am sure that somebody else has written it.

Вправа 543

1. can you ask. 2. can it be. 3. can (could) not have seen. 4. cannot forget. 5. could visit. 6. cannot (could not) have forgotten. 7. could finish. 8. can't be (cannot be). 9. could use. 10. could have slept. 11. cannot have (can't have). 12. could speak. 13. can I call. 14. could I have. 15. cannot really decide, could see.

Вправа 544

1. He can't have left. 2. Can (Could) he have translated the whole book? 3. It can't be cold outside: the thermometer says fifteen degrees. 4. He could not get the book because the library was closed. 5. He can't (could not) have got the book: the library was closed. 6. Could you show us the way to the stadium? 7. She can't have broken her leg. 8. I won't go for a walk: she may ring me up. 9. Where are my books? — I don't know. Mother may have put them into the bookcase. 10. She can't (could not) have broken the glass: she is so careful. 11. It is very cold today: it may snow. 12. Mike may come later. 13. I have been looking for my literature exercise book for an hour. I can't (could not) have left it at school. — You may have given it to Kate. 14. They may have been studying French for a long time. 15. My brother may come today. 16. She may have gone to the country. 17. We might have met with him in Novgorod, but I don't remember it. 18. She may be trying to call us now but she can't get through to us: our telephone is broken (out of order). 19. She can't (could not) have finished this work so soon. She may have done only half of it. 20. You can't (could not) have lost the money. You may have put it into your bag. — No, it is not in the bag. I may have dropped it in the shop.

Вправа 545

1. You must be tired: you have been working for hours. 2. He may have visited the Hermitage when he was in St. Petersburg last year. 3. It must be a very deep lake. 4. That building in the distance must be the station. 5. You can't have lost your passport: you must have put it into another bag. 6. The girl may have been frightened. 7. You must have left your textbook in the canteen. 8. They can't give up such a bril-

liant idea. 9. You look pale: you must be tired.
10. This boy can't be a good friend.

Вправа 546

1. Hurry up: you may miss the train. 2. He may have fallen ill. 3. He may be ill. 4. He can't have forgotten to buy flowers. 5. He can't have quarrelled with her. 6. She must have learnt about it from Masha. 7. It must have been a very difficult problem. 8. It must be very cold outside. 9. She must have met them on the way home. 10. They can't have sold their house. 11. They may come tomorrow. 12. My sister must be in the library now. 13. He can't have taken the first place. 14. He might have heard about it. 15. Mother must have bought sweets. 16. She may have rung me up yesterday, but I was out. 17. He might be at school now. 18. She can't be so young. She must be at least thirty. 19. There must be thick woods growing around your village. 20. He can't have written the letter so soon. 21. We may go to the beach: the weather is wonderful. 22. It must be a very ancient manuscript. 23. Let's ring up Robert: we may need his advice.

Вправа 547

1. You should smoke less. 2. You should not give her sweets before dinner. 3. She should copy passages out of a book. 4. He should not shout at the dog. 5. You should not speak so fast. 6. The boy should play out of doors. 7. You should take a taxi. 8. You should try the room next door.

Вправа 548

1. Ви повинні знати (Вам треба знати), як виростити дітей, щоб вони не були невдахами. 2. Ви не повинні давати дитині все, що вона захоче. Вам не слід задо-

вольняти будь-яку його примху, чи буде це їжа, питво, зручності. В іншому разі він виросте з вірою в те, що суспільство зобов'язане утримувати його. 3. Вам не слід сміятися над дитиною, коли вона підхоплює погані слова. Це змусить його подумати, що він не такий кмітливий (розумний). Це також не буде заохочувати його в тому, щоб схоплювати «симпатичніші» фрази. 4. Вам краще не уникати вживання слова «Погано» («Ти не правий»). Це не привчить його до думки, що суспільство проти нього, якщо раптом пізніше він буде арештований за крадіжку автомобіля. 5. Вам не треба збирати книги, черевики, одяг — усі те, що дитина розкидає будь-де. Ви не повинні робити все за нього, інакше він навчиться перекладати свою відповідальність на інших. Вашій дитині потрібно знати і виконувати свої обов'язки в зазначений час. У нього повинне бути почуття відповідальності. Він повинен бути шляхетною (порядною) людиною. 6. Вам краще не сваритися часто в присутності своєї дитини. Інакше він не буде занадто шокований, якщо пізніше розпадеться родина. 7. Вам не потрібно ставати на його бік проти сусідів, учителів і поліцейських. Вони не усі з упередженням ставляться до вашої дитини. 8. Якщо він потрапить у біду (у неприємну історію), ви не повинні виправдовувати себе, говорячи: «Я ніколи нічого не міг зробити з ним».

Вправа 549

1. You should not have taken the child to the cinema. 2. You should not have forgotten to leave a message for her. 3. You should have waited for them. 4. You should have put down her address. 5. You should have explained to her how to get here. 6. You should not have bought these shoes. 7. You should not have told her what you thought about her idea. 8. You should have seen the film. 9. You should not have writ-

ten with a pencil. 10. You should not have eaten too much cake with your tea.

Вправа 550

A. 1. You should tell her about it. 2. You should not stay there so late. 3. She should go to the doctor at once. 4. You should put on woollen socks. 5. They should begin earlier. 6. You should not speak English to her. 7. You should turn right. 8. You should tell somebody about it.

B. 1. You should have told her about it. 2. You should not have stayed there so late. 3. She should have gone to the doctor at once. 4. You should have put on woollen socks. 5. They should have begun earlier. 6. You should not have spoken English to her. 7. You should have turned right. 8. You should have told somebody about it.

Вправа 551

1. You should work more. 2. She should listen to the teacher's advice. 3. You should apologize: you are wrong. 4. You should not miss English lessons. 5. Children should be more attentive to their parents. 6. He should consult the doctor. 7. He should have consulted the doctor long ago. 8. You should not give the child so many sweets. 9. He should read this book. 10. He should have read this book. 11. You should go there and speak to them. 12. You should have gone there and spoken to them. 13. He should not have spoken so rudely. 14. He should not have forgotten about my request. 15. She should have returned long ago. 16. You shouldn't go there. 17. You should have read this book last year. 18. You should speak to your uncle when he comes. 19. She should not have carried such heavy things. 20. He should have remembered about it. 21. You should have asked permission. 22. You should not have worried.

Вправа 552

1. You should not have crossed the street under the red light. 2. You should cross the street when the lights are green. 3. You should cross the street by the subway. 4. You should take off your hat when entering a room. 5. You should have helped your classmate to clean the classroom. 6. You should take some medicine. 7. You need not have bought bread. 8. You should have been present at the meeting. 9. You need not have sent a telegram. 10. You should not have gone out without your coat. 11. You need not have apologized. 12. You should have attended this lecture. 13. You need not have got up at six o'clock on Sunday morning. 14. You should not have read till two o'clock in the morning. 15. You need not have copied the whole text into your exercise book. 16. You need not have watered the garden. 17. You should have returned the books to the library.

Вправа 553

1. a) must. b) should. 2. a) should. b) must. 3. a) must. b) should. 4. a) must. b) should. 5. a) must. b) should.

Вправа 554

1. had to go out and tell. 2. should tell. 3. had to take. 4. should have taken. 5. should have given. 6. had to bake. 7. should have baked. 8. had to wait. 9. had to wear. 10. should ask.

Вправа 555

1. had to leave. 2. had to get. 3. should have disconnected. 4. had to go. 5. should have written, had to translate. 6. should not have taken, had to do.

7. should have seen, should have gone. 8. had to attend. 9. should have attended. 10. had to attend.

Вправа 556

1. a) I did not have to buy sugar.
b) You need not have bought sugar.
2. a) We did not have to worry about her.
b) You need not have worried about us.
3. a) You need not have gone there.
b) We did not have to go there.
4. a) I did not have to go to the library.
b) You need not have gone to the library.
5. a) You need not have gone downtown.
b) I did not have to go downtown.
6. a) You need not have checked up the spelling.
b) I did not have to check up the spelling.
7. a) I did not have to ring him up.
b) I need not have rung him up.

Вправа 557

1. should not have gone. 2. did not have to go.
3. need not have worried. 4. should not run. 5. should not have told. 6. need not go. 7. should not put.
8. need not give. 9. I'll just have to pay, I'll have to give. 10. should call. 11. shouldn't be. 12. needn't have told. 13. should be refrigerated. 14. don't have to do. 15. shouldn't be.

Зведені вправи на модальні дієслова

Вправа 558

1. Він, мабуть, продав своє піаніно.
2. Він, можливо, продав своє піаніно.
3. Можливо, він і продав своє піаніно (хоча на-
вряд чи).
4. Не може бути, що він продав своє піаніно.
5. Йому слід було продати піаніно.
6. Йому не слід було продавати піаніно.
7. Він міг і не продавати піаніно.
8. Йому не знадобилося продавати піаніно.
9. Йому довелося продати піаніно.
10. Йому треба було продати піаніно.

Вправа 559

1. They must have gone to New York.
2. They may have gone to New York.
3. They might have gone to New York.
4. They can't have gone to New York.
5. They should have gone to New York.
6. They should not have gone to New York.
7. They need not have gone to New York.
8. They did not have to go to New York.
9. They had to go to New York.
10. They were to go to New York.

Вправа 560

1. can, must. 2. can. 3. could. 4. can. 5. could.
6. can, must, can, need. 7. must. 8. can (may), must.
9. can (may), must (may, can), must. 10. must, need,
can. 11. must, need, can. 12. can, can, must.

Вправа 561

1. need. 2. need, must. 3. can, shall be able to.
4. need. 5. may, can, must. 6. must. 7. can, can.
8. had to, could. 9. have to. 10. can. 11. can. 12. has
to. 13. could, had to. 14. must, must, must, can, can,
need, must, must.

Вправа 562

1. You may take this book if you like. 2. You can
take this book: it is not heavy. 3. You need not take
this book. 4. I cannot take this book. 5. Just think: we
need not have gone there! 6. You need not agree at
once: think a few days. 7. You may go there today.
8. You need not go there today. 9. You need not re-
write the composition. 10. You can stay: you have
time, don't you? 11. You may stay if you like. 12. You
need not stay if you don't want to. 13. You need not
tell him about it. 14. You may tell him about it.
15. We need not repeat these rules: we know them.
16. We need not have written the composition. 17. He
need not have come: everything had already been done.

Вправа 563

1. You may go there: I don't mind. 2. You can go
there: it is quite near. 3. You cannot go there: you
don't know the address. 4. You need not go there: I can
ring them up. 5. You must not go there: they are very
bad people. 6. You need not have gone there yesterday.

7. You should go there: they are waiting for you. 8. You should have gone there yesterday. 9. You should not have gone there yesterday. 10. She must be at home now. 11. She must have been at home yesterday. 12. We may come to see you tomorrow. 13. They may have come to our place, but we were out. 14. He must have seen this monument when he was in your town. 15. He may have seen this monument when he was in your town. 16. He can't know this picture. 17. He can't have seen this picture.

Вправа 564

1. I must buy a cake today. 2. My brother cannot speak English. 3. My sister can speak French. 4. May I see your photo? 5. Can you show me your photo? 6. He can't be forty: he looks much younger. 7. He can't have forgotten to come. He must have been very busy. 8. We may go to the country if the weather is fine. 9. If my sister does not buy me any coffee, I shall have to go to the shop myself. 10. I cannot find my watch. — You may have left it at work. — No, I can't have left it at work: I never take it off my wrist. 11. Will you be able to speak to him tomorrow? 12. I must have lost my way. Can you tell me how to get to the Hermitage? 13. I had to read a lot of books when I was getting ready for my report. 14. I could not remember the last lines of the sonnet, and I had to ring up my friend.

Контрольна вправа

Terrorism has been a global problem for decades. However, although security at airports has always been tight, the 9/11 attacks made it clear that new measures were necessary. As a result, many new security procedures have been put into place. A good rule is to plan ahead and prepare for the strictest security policies. Common sense and wise planning are the keys to a successful trip.

One of the most important security measures at an airport is confirming the identity of travellers. This is done by checking a photo ID, such as a driver's license. If you are travelling internationally, you need to present your passport. Simply taking a look at a photo ID isn't enough, however. The high-tech buzzword in airport security today is biometrics. Biometrics essentially means checking fingerprints, retinal scans, and facial patterns using complex computer systems to determine, if someone is who they say they are — or if they match a list of people the government has determined might be potential terrorists.

Here are a few tips to keep in mind for passing carry-on security screening:

1) Check with your air carrier for specific check-in times if you are a carry-on traveller. Remember screening lines will be longer during peak travel time and Holidays.

2) Prepare for security screening, not just your carry-on items but your check-in luggage and your person as well.

3) Be ready to answer any questions and do not accept items from strangers. Keep your luggage and personal belongings with you at all time.

4) Any metal item (buttons, zippers, hair accessories, etc.) can set off metal detectors. You can minimize screening time by reducing the number of these items on your person.

5) You should carry proper identity to indicate any medical metal implants.

6) Shoes can trigger alarms. You may be asked to remove your shoes.

7) Be prepared to open and activate carry-on electronic items such as: laptops, cameras, cell phones, etc.

8) Avoid further delay by waiting to lock carry-on luggage until you've passed through screening areas. Any wrapped packages may be searched, so wait to wrap any gifts or, if possible, pack such items in check-in luggage.

9) Avoid additional scrutiny by not carrying prohibited items, such as all cutting and puncturing items, flammable liquids and containers under pressure such as aerosols, matches and lighters, toy weapons, etc.

All rules and practices regarding security, carry-ons, and other airline/airport practices are subject to change without notice, so it is best to call your airline or check with the airport just before the departure for the latest updates.

CONTENTS

Артикль	3
Іменник	48
Займенники some, any, no, every і їхні похідні . . .	54
Much, many, (a) little, (a) few	60
Ступені порівняння прикметників	62
Прийменники	68
Уживання часів	76
Passive voice	125
Узгодження часів. Непряма мова	141
Інфінітив	170
Дієприкметник	176
Герундій	189
Дієприкметник, герундій і віддієслівний іменник	205
Складне доповнення (Complex Object)	211
Складний підмет (Complex Subject)	227
Умовні речення. Умовний спосіб після «I WISH»	233
Модальні дієслова	247
Контрольна вправа	285